# **UC Santa Cruz**

## **Institutional History of UCSC**

#### **Title**

Dean E. McHenry: Founding Chancellor of the University of California, Santa Cruz, Volume I: Childhood and Teaching Career, 1910-1958

## **Permalink**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/34r6t4d5

#### **Authors**

McHenry, Dean E Regional History Project, UC Santa Cruz Library

## **Publication Date**

1972

## **Supplemental Material**

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/34r6t4d5#supplemental

# University of California, Santa Cruz The University Library

DEAN E. MCHENRY

VOLUME

CHILDHOOD, EDUCATION, AND TEACHING CAREER
1910-1958

Interviewed and Edited by Elizabeth Spedding Calciano

Santa Cruz 1972



Dean E. McHenry
Chancellor
University of California, Santa Cruz

All uses of this manuscript are covered by an agreement between the Regents of the University of California and Dean E. McHenry, dated February 20, 1971. The manuscript is thereby made available for research purposes upon his death unless he gives written permission to the Office of the University Librarian and/or the Office of the Regional History Project that the manuscript is be made available at an earlier date. With the exception of certain rights granted to Dean E. McHenry, all literary rights in the manuscript, including the right to publish, are reserved to The University Library of the University of California, Santa Cruz. No part of the manuscript may be quoted for publication without the written permission of the University Librarian of the University of California, Santa Cruz.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

# Volume I

INTRODUCTION	VIII
NOVEMBER 8, 1967 10:00 A.M	1
THE MCHENRY FAMILY	1
McHenry Ancestors	
William Thomas McHenry	
Virgie Hilton McHenry	
A Succession of Farms	
BOYHOOD YEARS	
The Lompoc Farm	12
Eunice Virginia McHenry	20
Roy William McHenry	
Grade School	27
William Thomas McHenry, continued	32
Van Nuys High School	35
COLLEGE YEARS UCLA	39
Choosing UCLA	39
The Old Campus and the New	40
Selecting a Major	43
DECEMBER 6, 1967 8:45 A.M	47
	47
Drama	
YMCA	
Campus Politics The Race for President	
Student Body President	63
Associated Student Funds Budget Problems	71
ROTC, Pacifism, and Politics	80
Personality	
Summer Jobs	91
UCLA-USC Rivalry	93
DECEMBER 27, 1967 9:30 A.M	97
GRADUATE WORK AT STANFORD, 1932-33	97
Summer of 1932 Managing a Campaign	
Factors Involved in Selecting Stanford	
Jane Snyder and Clark Kerr	
Master's Thesis on the California Legislature	104
JOBS HELD DURING GRADUATE SCHOOL YEARS	107
Unemployed Cooperatives	107
Research Assistant for the Bureau of Public Administration	120
CALIFORNIA POLITICS, 1933-1946	125
Lobbying for a UCLA Graduate School	125
Culbert Olson	128
Sinclair-Merriam The EPIC Campaign	131
Olson as Governor	135
Appointments to the Board of Regents	136
Special Committee to Investigate Milk Marketing	142

The State Agricultural Prorate Commission	146
DOCTORAL WORK AT BERKELEY, 1933-1936	
Focusing on the British Labour Party	152
Political Science Professors Berkeley	
Political Science Professors Stanford	
Study and Travel in Europe	
FIRST TEACHING JOBS	
Williams College	
Pennsylvania State University	
JANUARY 10, 1968 9:15 A.M.	
THE UCLA POLITICAL SCIENCE DEPARTMENT, 1939-1942	
Return to UCLA	
Teaching Assignments	
Charles Grove Haines	
Marshall Dimock	
J. A. C. Grant	
Factionalism	
Charles H. Titus	
Arthur Steiner	
Malbone Graham  THE WAR YEARS: THE NAVY COLLEGE TRAINING PROGRAM	
MCHENRY'S ACADEMIC CAREER, 1945-1958	
Committee Service	
Promotion Promotion	
JANUARY 31, 1968 9:15 A.M.	
Carnegie Fellowship, 1946-47	
Fulbright Lecturer, 1954	
Chairman, Political Science Department, 1950-1952	
Dean's Review Committee Relationship with Students	
The Golden Bruin	
THE STRUGGLE TO EXPAND UCLA	
Establishing a School of Engineering	
Regents' Attitude toward UCLA	
Robert Gordon Sproul	
Clarence A. Dykstra	
THE LOYALTY OATH CONTROVERSY	
FEBRUARY 14, 1968 9:15 A.M	299
LIBERAL PHILOSOPHY	
The American Civil Liberties Union	
Harold Laski's Southern California Speech	
The Tenney Committee	
POLITICS	
Candidate for Congress, 1952	322
Assembly Interim Committee on Metropolitan Boroughs	342
The Little Hoover Commission for Los Angeles	343
STUDIES ON HIGHER EDUCATION	
The Report on the University of Nevada	347

Report	on	Higher	Education	in	Kansas	City	35.	5
RESEARCH.							359	ç

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Dean E. McHenry Chancellor University of California, Santa	Frontispiece Cruz
The McHenry Farm, Lompoc, California, 1912 (Two views)	15
Caricature of Dean McHenry Drawn by Leo Frank for the UCLA Daily Bruin 1931-32	68
Dean E. McHenry President of the Associated Students, UCLA, 1932	68
UCLA Political Science Faculty, 1947-48	193
The McHenry Family at their home in Westwood, 1952	242
Dean E. McHenry 1952 Congressional Campaign	329

#### INTRODUCTION

From its earliest planning stages to its present existence, no one man has been more involved with the Santa Cruz campus of the University of California than Dean E. McHenry. When, in 1967, the Regional History Project decided that part of its energies should be devoted to the history of the rapidly developing Santa Cruz campus, it was obvious that the cornerstone of our proposed University History Series would be interviews with Chancellor McHenry. In September of that year we discussed the matter with the Chancellor and were most pleased that he agreed to be interviewed.

Research for the McHenry interviews was begun immediately. The Chancellor himself was most helpful; he arranged for us to have a copy of his official Bio-Bibliography and gave us the names of friends and associates who could help us in our research of the Chancellor's pre-UCSC years. A list of the major sources used in preparation for the interview series can be found at the back of this volume.

While our major interest, naturally, centered on McHenry's years as Chancellor of the Santa Cruz campus, we decided for

two reasons to spend a fair amount of time on the years prior to his appointment as Chancellor. First, we had received a plea from our colleagues at UCLA's Oral History Office to cover the Chancellor's UCLA years thoroughly, since he had been an important force in the history of their campus, both as a student from 1928-32 and as a faculty member from 1939-61. The second reason was our own feeling that a look at his childhood and earlier career might give some insight into why the Chancellor chose to mold the Santa Cruz campus in the shape he did. Certainly many of UCSC's innovations and distinctive features can be attributed directly to Chancellor McHenry. Had parts of the Santa Cruz plan been filed in the back of his mind, waiting to be brought forth when he had a chance to direct a campus himself, or was most of the Santa Cruz "experiment" devised in the two or three years of intensive planning that followed McHenry's appointment as Chancellor in 1961? We also wondered how his past academic and administrative experiences might have influenced his actions during the years in which the Santa Cruz plan was implemented. What pitfalls was he determined to avoid?

Of course the bulk of our interest centered on the period following McHenry's appointment as Chancellor. How was the

planning of the campus affected by the site the Regents chose? By the restrictions imposed by the Statewide administration, by the Regents, and by the Legislature? Who had been the most influential advisors in the early years of the campus? What plans never saw fruition? What aspects, if any, developed spontaneously? How did McHenry's long-standing friendship with UC President Clark Kerr affect the campus? What problems were encountered when the Santa Cruz plans were implemented -- when we had a faculty, a staff, and a vocal student population? What influence did the town of Santa Cruz have on the planning and early years at UCSC? Why did certain departments--"Boards of Studies" in Santa Cruz terminology -- develop more quickly than others? Who were the key faculty appointments? The key administrators? What were the reasons behind the selections of the various provosts, and to what extent did the provosts shape the character of their colleges? Such were some of the basic questions we had in mind when the interviews started.

This volume includes the first six interviews with the Chancellor, which were held between November 8, 1967, and February 14, 1968. It covers the McHenry story from his boyhood years on the family's Lompoc farm until his appointment

to President Kerr's Statewide staff in 1958. Special emphasis was given to his student years at UCLA, when UCLA was still a rather new campus and was still primarily an undergraduate campus; to his years as a professor and administrator at UCLA; and to his experiences in California politics between 1932 and 1952. Volumes II and III will contain the twelve subsequent interviews which were held between April 3, 1968, and April 2, 1969. Hopefully a fourth volume will also be produced which would contain a series of follow-up interviews to be held a few years hence.

The Chancellor was an exceptionally easy man to interview. He had an organized mind and seldom strayed from the line of questioning that was planned for each session. In fact many of the questions that the editor had prepared were never asked, because the Chancellor's comprehensive response to the initial question on a topic would make them unnecessary. Since the McHenry transcript, unlike most oral history transcripts, required very little reorganizing, we were able to include the dates of the interviews in the table of contents and the text. When an interviewee describes events that occurred years, or even decades, earlier, the exact date a subject was mentioned matters little, but in the McHenry

interviews, Volumes II and III cover a number of topics that were in a continuing state of change, and we felt the dates were important. Occasionally small sections of conversation were moved from their actual place in the transcript to a chapter in which they more logically belonged, but never when the date they were spoken was a relevant factor.

The interviews were held in the Chancellor's study at University House so that we would be away from the activity of his office. They also were invariably scheduled for the morning hours, before the crises of the day had begun to unfold. And indeed, thanks to the zeal of his secretary, Virginia ("Ginger") Campbell, the interviews were seldom interrupted.

The Chancellor's study is a restful room with a view overlooking the campus meadows. The study is lined with books, and often when the Chancellor was talking about someone, particularly a political scientist, he would point to the shelf where the man's books were sitting. The Chancellor's face was very expressive during the interviews, more so than his words themselves would indicate. He would often smile when recounting a pleasant occasion or discussing the work of a friend, but although he was relaxed throughout the interviews

and spoke quite effortlessly, the resulting transcript clearly indicated that he chose his words with care. Sentences seldom trailed off, vague generalities almost never appeared, and pronouns always had clear antecedents. Hence most of the editing of the manuscript was technical in nature—inserting punctuation and checking the spelling of proper names—although occasionally a sentence was clarified or a repetitious phrase eliminated.

In May, 1970, the edited transcript was given to the Chancellor for his additions and corrections; because of his busy schedule, it was January of 1971 before he could return the manuscript to us. Although his changes and corrections were few in number, it was apparent that he had read the manuscript with care. The Chancellor requested that the manuscript be sealed until his death unless he gave written permission to the office of the University Librarian and/or the office of the Regional History Project for the manuscript to be made available at an earlier date.

When released, copies of this manuscript will be on deposit in the Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley; at the UCLA Research Library; and in the Special Collections Room of the University Library of the University

of California, Santa Cruz. This manuscript is a part of a collection of interviews on the history of the University of California, Santa Cruz, which have been conducted by the Regional History Project. The Project is under the administrative supervision of Donald T. Clark, University Librarian.

Elizabeth Spedding Calciano

June 12, 1972 Regional History Project University Library University of California, Santa Cruz

## THE MCHENRY FAMILY

#### McHenry Ancestors

Calciano: In some ways I feel I've gotten to know you as well as anybody except your wife. (Laughter)

McHenry: You've been a real detective.

Calciano: Well, you've been most helpful in suggesting names of people I should get in touch with. I thought perhaps we should start with your family, your parents. Would you like to tell me about them?

McHenry: Well, my father was born during the Civil War, I think in 1863, in Missouri, on a farm somewhere near Jefferson City, and my mother comes from the Ozark section of Missouri, in the vicinity of Springfield Aurora-Crane, and she was born about 1875. There was twelve-thirteen years difference in their ages, and they were both from farm families and both large families, a good many of whom survived. Some years ago, maybe twenty years ago, more than that, twenty-two years ago, when my father was still living, I made a list of first cousins, and at that time I had 57.

Calciano: Good heavens! (Laughter)

McHenry: We don't know a lot about our forebears beyond that. I think both families came through in successive waves

of migration. My mother's maiden name was Hilton, and she has told me that the family was a Virginia family that moved through to Kentucky and then to Missouri. And my father's family we think we know a little more about, but we're not positive on this. We think that we're direct descendents of a man called James McHenry who migrated from Belfast, Northern Ireland, to Baltimore about 1770 with his father. James McHenry studied medicine under Benjamin Rush in Philadelphia and barely became a medical doctor when the Revolution broke out. He was personal physician to General Washington and then got catapulted into politics. He was a Hamiltonian and was inclined to follow Hamilton very blindly and to detest Jefferson, which is almost the reverse of my position. (Laughter) He was a member of the Constitutional Convention; he didn't contribute much, but took some pretty good notes -- not as good notes as Madison did, but McHenry's notes are the third or fourth best record of the Convention. He then became Secretary of War, first in Washington's Cabinet and then in John Adams' Cabinet. He was a very poor politician and finally just followed Hamilton quite blindly. Now the next generation after this appears to have migrated through the Cumberland Gap into

Kentucky, and we do have family records beginning as early as, well, 1812, around there. One of our ancestors -- my great-grandfather -- did fight in the War of 1812 and was given a section of land in Kentucky as part of a kind of a soldier's bonus, and we do have those records in a strongbox. And then my grandfather, Daniel McHenry, was born in Kentucky and migrated out to Missouri, and....

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: I suppose for land, free land or cheap land. Most of the farmer's migrations were such, and then he and my father migrated together to California in the 1880's.

My father was young then, not much more than twenty years old I think, twenty, twenty-five, and they were looking for good land.

Calciano: Had they been able to make a go of the farm back in Missouri, or....

McHenry: Yes, I think so, though my recollections of what my father's told me about it are really quite faint.

There's not very much good land in the sections of Missouri in which he lived or in which my mother lived. In the Ozarks they were planting tomato plants between rocks, and they tried to crop farm a lot of country that should have been left in grass and now

has been put back in grass. If you go through Missouri these days, there's a great deal of cattle farming and quite prosperous farms, much larger than the old ones, and very little crop farming because the bottomland and the land along the Mississippi is so much more fertile and useful.

#### William Thomas McHenry

McHenry: At any rate, Father has told me some about migrating.

He came from Kansas City, and at that time the

Southern Pacific and the Santa Fe were having a rate

war, and you may remember your California history, the

SP monopoly was broken by the Santa Fe very

dramatically when they finished their line into Los

Angeles and they began to cut the fares. And my father

migrated when the fare was five dollars all the way,

and if he'd waited a few weeks, he could have gotten

it for one dollar. I think on one day, for one single

trip, the Santa Fe came down to one dollar for Kansas

Calciano: What a bargain! Well now, did they come to California with the idea of farming?

McHenry: Yes.

City - L.A.

Calciano: And more opportunity beckoned, or....

I think so. And I'm sure climate probably, or stories McHenry: of California, had something to do with that. My dad told me once, and you'll remember now that my recollections are pretty faint. My dad died in '46, and most of this is pre-World War II talk, and by an old man, so some of this may be fabricated in my mind. He told me that he arrived at the Santa Fe station in Los Angeles, went to a livery stable and hired a rig (by which he meant a horse and a buggy), and drove out to what is now Santa Monica. He was looking for good land as a farmer, and the nearest I can reconstruct it, he drove out somewhere near what is now Beverly Hills-Westwood and perhaps along the alignment of Wilshire Boulevard, and he said that was the doggondest adobe clay he ever saw -- no selfrespecting farmer would want to till that! In time, I'm sure in the matter of a few days, he and his father moved on up to Santa Maria Valley in Santa Barbara County, and they decided to settle there. In those days the movement up and down the coast had to be done largely by stagecoach. While there was some railroad building, it didn't get around the Point Conception area until, oh, I think it was after the

turn of the century the coast line was finally completed. So they had to come by stagecoach in part, and after settling in Santa Maria my father went through these common cycles that occur in America of working as a hired hand and then when he got a little capital becoming a tenant farmer. And he's shown me some of the properties he farmed around Santa Maria Valley. Mostly not the best land -- poorer land, marginal land. He had a tremendous land hunger, and after the marriage of my father and mother he then began searching for land that he could own. It had to be cheap land, and they did migrate around a good deal before they finally settled in Lompoc.

#### Virgie Hilton McHenry

McHenry: Now I don't know how my father and mother met. I suspect that they were given each other's addresses by relatives or something of the kind, but I'm almost certain that my mother was a picture bride, that they had not met until they had made arrangements. She came out at the turn of the century, about 1900, and there's no correspondence that we know of that's in existence (it's never turned up at any rate), but I

think there was a proposal of marriage sight unseen.

Calciano: Oh, good heavens!

McHenry: These, of course, weren't uncommon, but this is relatively late for this sort of thing.

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: And she came across the country by train, and they met and were married in San Luis Obispo.

Calciano: Right at once, or were there a few days in which to change their mind? (Laughter)

McHenry: I'm not sure. My mother died recently, and her memory was very faulty toward the end, and I just don't know, but I think that it was very soon after arrival.

Calciano: Was it a happy marriage, or one where they just coexisted?

McHenry: Well, it's hard to say. I think that it was probably up to average, but there were temperamental differences. My father was emotional and had a considerable flair and rhetoric and as a young man was always interested in writing poetry and doing various other things that farmers shouldn't do. He also was a bit of a plunger in terms of when he had money he was always making some investment that was a bit on the wild side. And my mother was a more dominating personality -- probably not as intrinsically bright, but quite steady and hardworking. She tended to be extremely economical and always, always quite the

dominant figure in this picture. It was she who probably made the difference between the family being economically independent when they got old and having lost its shirt in some promotion or other. My father never really liked manual work on the farm, and he did a great deal to prejudice my brother and me against remaining as farmers. He called that work and the kinds of things that we did (we both became teachers) fun (laughter), and in my terminology it's quite reversed. When I get a chance to farm, why I think that's the greatest of recreations.

Calciano: Yes, it's enjoyable for you.

#### A Succession of Farms

Calciano: Well, if he didn't like farming, why did he continue to do it? Because it was a question of that being all he was trained to do?

McHenry: Yes. He didn't know anything else, and once the family got land of its own, a good rich productive farm like some you've known in Iowa, there was no doubt but what this provided an economic security and made possible a very early retirement on his part. He retired to a large extent, or partially retired, very soon after my birth in 1910.

Calciano: Oh, really? But you lived on a farm. How do you retire if you're on a farm?

Well, you remember lots of the Iowa farmers who with McHenry: the ownership of land were able to lease the land and stay on the farm, and when the heavy equipment began to come in -- indeed the first caterpillar I can remember on our farm was during World War I. My uncle, who was a big-time operator and ended in bankruptcy (my father's sister's husband, Jim Hughes) brought it over with an enormous crew of men when he rented our place and mired it down in the winter in the middle of the biggest field. But there was the beginning of factories of the field at that time. It was sort of a false beginning, because Uncle Jim didn't make it go finally, but there was a chance for an entrepreneur. And for the farmer who didn't care so much about farming his own land, there was the possibility of partial retirement and living on the proceeds of the lease, for sharecropping was very common in those days and still occurs some in our area in Lompoc. But I am getting out of order in a way. The marriage occurred about 1900, and my sister was born about 1903, I think. Her name was Eunice Virginia, and then about

three years later, about 1906, my brother was born.

His name is Roy William -- my father's name was William: William Thomas McHenry, and my mother's name was Virgie Hilton McHenry. My father was still a tenant farmer, but after my brother and sister were born he began his search for land, and he looked for land he could homestead or get inexpensively on a little-down arrangement, and eventually he decided to move to Madeline in Lassen County away up in the northeast corner of the state, quite near the Nevada border and the Oregon border. The family moved up, and I think there are still some items of furniture that we've got in our part of the old ranch house at Lompoc that have got Reno labels on them. They bought some pieces of furniture en route up. They went up on the back side, the east side, of the Sierras and settled up there and spent one long winter. The growing season turned out to be very short -- about sixty days or something like that between the snows.

Calciano: They were up kind of high then?

McHenry: Yes, it's quite elevated, and I'm told it's beautiful cattle country now. I've always wanted to go there and see it.

Calciano: Was he a straight crop farmer?

McHenry: Yes, trying to, or trying to get a house built and get

established. They went through one winter and decided that it just wasn't worth it, that they couldn't do crop farming, and that was the farming he'd known. You see they'd shipped horses up by rail and boxcars with all their belongings and it was a very difficult move. So Dad came back to the Central Valley near Modesto in a town called Ceres -- it's a suburb now of Modesto -and I think he got some sharecrop arrangement there for one growing season or so, but he spent a good deal of time scouting for land, and he finally located the farm that is known as the McHenry Farm in Lompoc. That was about 1908, I should say. (I could check the deeds if these things are of any importance.) And it really came from an agent of the Union Oil Company. They had discovered some oil in the area near the Mission La Purisima, and the oil company had bought the land and then was reselling it while holding back the oil rights. So he got this property for quite a low price, and if I remember correctly it was paid off in two years, something like that.

Calciano: Good heavens. Good land....

McHenry: It was a good productive place and very rich soil.

It's not a large place -- about 200 acres, and there are really only about 80 acres of prime land in the

flat, and then the rest is rolling hills suitable for grazing, but you couldn't do an animal to ten acres on it on dry farming. Many years later my brother and I put in a sprinkling system and irrigated pasture, and we grazed on 20 acres of irrigated pasture more animals than the whole place had supported previously. But that was quite unknown in my father's time.

#### BOYHOOD YEARS

## The Lompoc Farm

Calciano: Your father was fairly old, as fatherhood goes, when he had you, wasn't he?

McHenry: Yes. I was born in 1910, and I suppose my first recollections of him were when he was about 50, and it's relatively unusual. He was really at the age in which I was more like, in terms of relationships today, a grandson than a son. And he was very gentle with me and spent lots of time with me because he effectively was retired from my earliest recollections. I remember only one year that he farmed the big field, the eighty-acre productive twenty-foot topsoil field. He put in a crop of mustard. Lompoc was a great center of the mustard-seed industry, and indeed it was thought in World War I that Lompoc

produced something like 80 or 90 percent of the nation's supply, and they needed it both for prepared mustard and for mustard gas, so that valley was very heavily guarded by soldiers. Indeed the one soldier I remember best from World War I -- and mind you I was only six or so, six years old -- was a man called Huntsman who was just honored in Santa Cruz. When we moved here we found that Huntsman, whom we'd known well, and who used to come visit my sister when she was a very young teenager, had become Chief of Police in this town and was very much respected in Santa Cruz, and they have just dedicated a field at Harvey West Park in honor of him. He's a man now in his seventies some place, but I can recall him -- I think he was a sergeant at the time of this little group of soldiers that were supposedly quarding the warehouse.

Calciano: Did the war have any bearing on the fact that that was the one year your father farmed his field, or....

McHenry: No, he farmed it after the war. During the war it was farmed I think by my uncle Jim, but there were two or three different arrangements made, quite often with relatives. The Collar boys, who were relatives, cousins, did farm it some. Well let's see, it's really sort of complicated; we had so many cousins and

relatives that these things did get complicated, but the farming was done by two different groups of relatives at different times, and it was primarily a sharecrop arrangement. But the mustard crop was done in the crop year of 1920, and it was a bonanza and made more money than my father had ever made before. But he wasn't inclined to keep on farming.

Calciano: He didn't want to do it the next year?

McHenry: No. He raised hay in the hills, and he did a lot of producing for the family and, oh, we always had a good many chickens, and we always had a cow or two. The family operated as many farm families did -- the surplus eggs or butter went to the general store and the general store gave credit on this on provisions that were bought. And Dad always tried to produce the vegetables and to some extent the meat and the potatoes and various other things that would be consumed by the family.

Calciano: A fair percentage of your food then?



The McHenry Farm, Lompoc, California, 1912 Standing in front of the house in which Chancellor McHenry was born are, from left to right, his sister, Eunice Virginia; his brother Roy; his mother; the photographer's wife, Mrs. Charles Bachelor; and his father, holding young Dean McHenry. Except for the water tank, which was removed some years ago, the house looks the same in 1972.



The McHenry Farm, Lompoc, California, 1912 Standing clockwise around the cow are Roy; Dean E. in the arms of his mother, Virgie Hilton McHenry; Mrs. Charles Bachelor holding a dog named Busy; and Eunice Virginia. Seated in the foreground is Chancellor McHenry's father, William Thomas McHenry. McHenry: Oh yes.

Calciano: Even though it was a farm that was pointed towards selling a cash crop?

Yes, but the two acres around the house was a sub-McHenry: sistence homestead really. Then Dad gave up crop farming and gradually the old horses were put out to pasture in the hills and gradually died off and so on. I can remember lots of haying in the hills, and I used to go with my dad, and I can remember being stung by a bumblebee and the sympathy and tenderness of the way he looked after me and tried to get that stinger out. And I can remember a crop of sweet peas in the hills once, though normally that's a crop that we grow on the best land, and Lompoc's a real center for seed production because for some reason or other the weevil that attacks beans and peas in most climates doesn't flourish there so the seed companies tend to come there and have seed produced there.

Calciano: I gather that your father was more the loving parent and your mother was the one who really had to hump around and get the work done. Or did she also have time for the children?

McHenry: Well, she had time, but -- I hope it's not too harsh to say: she was not a warm person. She drove hard, and

as a housekeeper she was an efficient person and a mother and a pusher, and it's an interesting thing to see how each of the three children reacted very differently from this, to this situation. I think it's probably more due to our father that we were encouraged to go on to school, and he did respect and understood why, as a kid, I always had a book in my hand. There were times when I'm sure he was exasperated with it, but he understood that reading wasn't all bad.

Calciano: Your friend, Mr. Hibbits said he attributes your success in later life to the fact that you didn't have to milk the cows before and after school like all your contemporaries. (Laughter)

McHenry: Did you interview him or write him?

Calciano: I just talked to him on the phone. A very nice fellow.

McHenry: Oh, he's one of nature's noblemen, Rob Hibbits. He was here at the inaugural, and he is just most remarkable.

He's had a lot of influence over our two sons who have worked there in the summers, and he is a great guy.

Calciano: This is hardly pertinent to the interview, but I was intrigued with his comments about the big argument you and he had when you were about six. Apparently the dogs were yelling at a cat and it fluffed up its fur,

and you maintained that when the cat got bigger like that it got heavier, and he maintained that it held the same weight. (Laughter)

McHenry: I have no recollection of that, but our dogs used to have epic fights in which they'd just go on hour after hour fighting, and we'd put pepper on them and pour water on them and do everything trying to pull them apart. We went through a lot of things. Have you ever looked at the painting in the Garden Room called "Requiem for Seven Destroyers"?

Calciano: I know what you're referring to, but no, I've not seen the painting. I mean, I know the incident that you are referring to.

McHenry: Well, it was the Hibbits boys, there were three of them, and the McHenry boys too, heard about that destroyer wreck -- it must have been 1923. I would have been about 12 then, and we heard about it during the night through the phone.

Calciano: They were going from San Francisco down to....

McHenry: Yes. It's written up in a book called <u>Tragedy at Honda</u>. It's a fascinating story, and I think I either gave Robert Hibbits a copy or loaned him one. The last copy I had I gave to a man I hoped would be a donor of a college here someday. (Laughter) I gave it to Louis

Benoist, who was in the Naval Academy class of '21 I think, and several of his classmates were aboard.

Benoist just sold the controlling interest in Almaden vineyards to the National Distillers and Chemical Corporation, and we've been trying to interest him in Santa Cruz, and one of the few ties we had was in knowing something about that destroyer disaster.

Calciano: Were a lot of lives lost in it, or....

McHenry: Not many. I think a dozen or so perhaps, but there were quite a few men wounded, and we got there in Hibbits' old Dodge pickup by dawn, and the men were still, some of them, hanging onto the rocks crying for help. And I can remember such stupid things. We had a twenty-two rifle along, and there was a torpedo on the beach, washed up on the beach, and I can remember shooting at the torpedo at various points, seeing if we could make it go off. And there would have been a disaster if it had. (Laughter) I guess it wasn't armed, but at any rate kids do crazy things. But Forest Hibbits, the oldest of the Hibbits boys, forty years later painted his recollections of that morning. Forest is quite a good artist, and I found this painting in his studio in Buellton and bought it from him a couple of years ago, and it's a prize possession both because of the artist and because I was there when he got the idea.

Calciano: Lompoc was sort of a small, straight-laced town, I gather.

McHenry: Scotchy Sinclair tells me that Lompoc was founded by a group of colonists who were prohibitionists, a temperance group that came from Santa Cruz. (Laughter)

Calciano: Oh! I knew it was a temperance town, but....

McHenry: I've never checked this out, but I think Lompoc would outdo Santa Cruz now in the number of bars. (Laughter)

Calciano: Things have a way of changing over the years.

## Eunice Virginia McHenry

Calciano: Now you say you had a brother and sister....

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: ... and they both went on to college?

McHenry: My sister, who was probably the brightest of the three, didn't go to the University. She was very quick and had highest honors in everything in high school, but she was so anxious to be independent of the family that she went to business school instead, and she held records in shorthand and typing when she was seventeen or eighteen. She left the farm and she never came back after she went to business school except for visits.

She started a career as a stenographer and secretary in business in Los Angeles and then my brother joined her. My brother went to UCLA when it was over on the Vermont Avenue old campus in '24. The family was always trying to keep tabs on them, and the family followed soon afterwards. My sister was extremely bright and very, very quick. She could have done most anything in a learned profession. She thought some about going to Berkeley, but she felt that she'd never have the clothes and the money to keep up with the others who were there, and she was very reluctant to do it and very anxious to move as quickly as she could into a position of financial independence.

#### Roy William McHenry

McHenry: My brother followed very much this same path, but a little different. He started out, as I did, by being kind of a sickly kid.

Calciano: Oh really!

McHenry: Both of us were; I think he perhaps less than I, but neither of us was strong as youngsters. But he matured quite early and became the finest athlete in our valley. He was a great star in track as a sprinter and

in football as a halfback, very good in basketball ' as well, and he won all the honors in high school. His ambition was to be an engineer, but the family sort of directed him toward UCLA because they wanted to keep the siblings together so that they could join them. There was always this urge to keep the family together. So he went to UCLA with the understanding, if I remember correctly, that he would transfer to Berkeley, because UCLA then had no engineering. Well, he went to UCLA in '24 and graduated in '28. While he was there he transformed from an engineer to a physics major, and he was really quite promising. He found, for one thing, that what you did in high school, of being best at Lompoc High School, didn't mean that you were in the upper echelons at UCLA, and he had a great deal of worry when he first went there at carrying the heavy load of 18 units and trying to play football and run in track as well, and he eventually gave up the athletic side. He went through the motions of joining a fraternity -- the one that became Sigma Nu -- and didn't like it and went inactive, which probably influenced me a good deal about fraternities later. It was just kind of hero worship for me, this big brother who had achieved all these things and could run the

100 in 9.9, which was fast in those days, and so on, and I wanted to be everything like him. Anyway, he graduated and made a reasonable record, but nothing outstanding, but he came under the influence quite soon, in his junior year anyway, of Vern 0. Knudsen, who is professor of physics and one of the leading people then and now in the field of acoustics, which was rather little developed then, but sound motion pictures were coming. My brother was often involved as an undergraduate as sort of an assistant to Knudsen. Knudsen was making acoustical tests of auditoriums and so on, and I remember so well that Knudsen arranged for him to have a teaching assistantship at -- I'm not sure whether it was Ames or Iowa City, but it was Iowa. I did know the difference between the two then and I think it was the State University of Iowa at Iowa City. And here again my brother decided that the thing for him to do was get a secondary credential so he could earn some money and be independent. This was a big urge, just as in my sister's case, and he did get a secondary credential. He couldn't get it at UCLA then; he had to go to USC to get it. But he's got certain inventive genius. He could have made a fortune in the electronics business if instead of teaching

physics he'd gone into it. He's so good at thinking up new processes and new ways of doing things, and he knew enough physics and was such a practical guy. He could build equipment to do anything, and his hands are very skilled. We have a strong manual strain in our family; we like to build things, but he was skilled at it. I just like to do some carpentry and things of the kind, but he can do almost anything. And I think that perhaps had he gone on and finished his Ph.D., he probably would have been one of these physicists who work on applications rather than theory, and he would have known enough theory, and he's sort of the Thomas Edison type who would have said, "Well why can't we do this? We can get us some men and build a machine and do it." But instead he chose to get his secondary credential at USC, and he went out and taught on the secondary level, mostly physics, but he coached some too, at Carpinteria High School in Santa Barbara County, and then he taught at Chino High School where he met Eleanore, whom he married later who's an art teacher, and then they were in San Diego County at Escondido High School, and then he came to Santa Monica High School, and then to Santa Monica City College, a junior college there. He

retired prematurely a year or two ago after some surprising illnesses, but he had advantageous terms to retire and decided to do it. So he's a man of leisure, in a way, which I think's all wrong, because I think he's probably a great teacher. Our family's relatively long-lived, and I'm afraid that if he has a retirement stretching twenty or thirty years, that it may get awfully boring to him.

Calciano: You mention this urge to be independent and so forth, and yet your father was not poor. Wouldn't he finance graduate work for your brother?

McHenry: Well, I think that he would have, but I think that there was sort of inbred in my brother, and my sister particularly, a feeling that the terms under which this would have been offered would have been so restrictive and so undignified that they preferred to be on their own. I'm sure it's influenced me a great deal in my relations with my adult children. We simply establish a bank account and put in it what they estimate they'll need for the year and ask them at Christmas time if they are getting along all right, and it's a curious thing that I think most of our children in all our relations have been too Scotch about spending things. But I remember when I broke the

family tradition and went to graduate school, I wrote up every month a statement of exactly what I'd spent and what for and sent it to my family. They didn't ask me for it, but I had a feeling that the setting in which they operated and so on, they'd be more assured if they knew that I wasn't lavishing their money on high living. And I had an urge to be independent, too, but I graduated in the Depression, '32, from UCLA, and the family was reasonably secure. They had a small but sure income in the Depression, and they didn't have any more children to educate, and perhaps they weren't quite as pressed financially as they'd thought they might be at that age, and I got a good deal of encouragement to go on to graduate school, and I did go of course, as you know, to Stanford and then to Berkeley. And I was able to move to substantial financial independence of my parents sometime in, say, the second year of graduate work. After the second year I think I was completely independent with research assistantships and so on.

Calciano: You were married by that time?

McHenry: Not until halfway through that third year. February of '35.

# Grade School

Calciano: To pick up on your boyhood years again, I was surprised to hear you say you were sickly as a child.

McHenry: Yes, very.

Calciano: With what?

McHenry: I had the grippe a great deal -- colds and sore throats and fever and so on. Lompoc's quite a cool climate, I think actually more bone-chilling than Santa Cruz in this respect, summer fogs, and of course we had no proper provision for heating in the old farmhouse. And I had successions of colds, and I was skinny and underweight and feeble, and only when I got to be twelve or so did I begin to pick up and have normal health and strength I think.

Calciano: I'm intrigued because Mr. Hibbits recalled you getting perfect attendance records for several years in grammar school.

McHenry: Well, oh yes, I suppose that this was a gradual thing, but pre-school I was ill a good deal, I'm sure.

Calciano: I had pictured a robust, healthy farm boy.

McHenry: No, I was a weakling, and I was bullied a good deal by the kids in school. This is one of the reasons why I so detest bullying now and have this instinctive urge to the underdog, I think. At any rate, my mother

taught me to read before I went to school, which was unusual because some of those farm kids didn't learn to read until they got to fourth grade or so. But when I was five I wanted to read, and I can remember still my mother at the sewing machine. It was at a window in the dining room which you could see through to the field, and you could see what was going on, and if my dad was plowing or something, there would be days you could see him up there, and she'd sit at the sewing machine and sew, and I'd stand beside her with my book open, and whenever I got stuck on something, she'd help me, which is probably the wrong way to learn to read, but I was so anxious I couldn't wait to go to school. And when I entered school it seems to me that I may have skipped the first grade as a result of that. At any rate, I was a little younger than the others who were in my class. We all went to the La Purisima grammar school, we called it; it was an elementary school and was public. There was probably about an average of 16 or 17 pupils in the whole eight grades in my time. I started at the old school, which was a very Victorian-looking wooden structure with very high ceilings and a belfry at the top, and then the district got together and got organized and built

what was thought to be a modern one-room school, which really had two stories though. The upstairs was the main classroom, and you entered on that level; then there was a basement, and we had flush toilets which were about the first in that area. (Laughter) We had a succession of teachers, some of whom were pretty good. Like my first teacher was Laura Edrington McLaughlin, who married a farmer, Maurice McLaughlin, who had a farm near ours. He was quite an old bachelor, and they were married, and Laura stayed in the community until two, three years ago. I believe she's moved down to Orange County to be near a niece or something of the kind, but she's quite a character and a very nice lady, and we all felt very close to her after we were coming back in our 50's and 60's. (Laughter) When we were in town we'd go see her, and she'd recount those old days. She had some unique pronunciations such as "yaller" cat. (Laughter)

Calciano: I imagine you had a rapid changeover of teachers because of the size of the school?

McHenry: Well, it was a sort of an almost involuntary servitude; I guess "voluntary" servitude it would be called. Our fathers were on the school board, and the school board members sort of took turns asking in the

teacher and providing room and board. I've forgotten whether they paid anything for it or not. But I can remember at least one teacher being at our house one year, and I've forgotten which one it was. And as in all one-room schools where you have local trustees, whether or not the teacher uses corporal punishment on the son or daughter of the trustee is always a big issue.

Calciano: I guess that switches and so forth were in evidence once in a while?

McHenry: Yes, I can remember being switched for teasing somebody. I was by this time getting along to feeling my oats, and it seems to me that I teased somebody on the way to school, though I was usually the subject.

I've forgotten which of the kids it was -- it might have been one of the Rivaldi boys (there were quite a few Italian-Swiss families there) or maybe one of the Valla Boys. At any rate, we had a teacher known as "Old Lady Smith" (laughter) and she sent Charlie Hibbits (that's the middle Hibbits boy) out to get some switches, and he cut them off a cypress tree and then he took a knife and ringed them so that each time we got hit the switch broke, and she tried about three of these and they all broke, and she went over to the

willow tree and pulled one off herself and finished off the job. (Laughter) It was kind of a rowdy crowd - farm boys. On April Fool a couple would come early and scale the building and muffle the bell with gunny sacks so that it couldn't be heard, and when they tried to ring the bell, why there was no call to school, and the teacher would fume about this and no pupils would appear and then suddenly, five minutes later, suddenly they'd all burst out from behind the bushes, laughing. (Laughter)

Calciano: Since your father was sort of retired from farming and leased his land, I guess you weren't stuck with a lot of the farm duties that most kids have, or did you have your chores?

McHenry: Well, it's true I never had the milking job, but I always had chores. The chickens were my special responsibility, and there were certain other things.

When we had a calf we were weaning, I often had to take care of the calf and teach it to drink out of a bucket, wetting your fingers in the milk and pulling its head down and so on.

Calciano: You weren't entirely a bookworm....

McHenry: No, I had some responsibilities. But I got off some of the early chores, I suppose, because I was pretty

feeble as a kid, but later on I began to take them on. And then I wasn't on the farm for most of my teen-age years. You see we left the farm about January 1st, '25 -- I'm not sure but what I left the farm in the fall of '24 -- and we moved to town for a few months and then moved on south to Lankershim in San Fernando Valley. Well, we lived in Hollywood for a little period in a property our family owned while they were building a house out in what is now North Hollywood, which was well out in the country then -- it's all urbanized now. But I was not yet fifteen when we moved south, and I entered Van Nuys High, which seemed big and urban to me. It really was the most <u>rural</u> of high schools then, but it seemed very large after Lompoc.

### William Thomas McHenry, continued

Calciano: I have a question I want to ask you about it, but first, I gathered from talking to. Mr. Hibbits that you sort of stood out all along as being different because you always did know that you were: a) Going to finish high school, and b) Maybe even go on to college, which was not customary among many of the farm children. Is this right, or is it retrospect?

McHenry: Well, I don't have a clear view of this. When my father died, Robert Hibbits attributed his own interest and his brother's interest in going to college in part to my father, but my father didn't have a clear idea what a college was. If he'd grown up in different circumstances, I have a hunch that he'd have been a preacher. He liked kind of a dramatic flair and so on; he didn't, however, have any deep religious convictions, but lots of successful preachers do not (laughter) at least according to Sinclair Lewis. (Laughter)

Calciano: Your father was sort of a non-conformist, apparently, as far as the very practical unquestioning farm community was concerned. He was always thinking.

McHenry: Yes, he was. Well I'm not sure that they were very logical thoughts. They were more emotional, perhaps.

But he was influenced tremendously by a book or two he had read, especially by Edward Bellamy's Looking

Backward. This is an early utopia that greatly influenced the conversion of people to democratic socialism, and he talked a lot about Bellamy. We never had a copy of Bellamy in the house until one Christmas I bought him one, hoping he'd read it again, but by this time he'd pretty well stopped reading books and

he instead would spend half the morning with the Los Angeles Times, which then was very reactionary. And he'd moved from a period when he was a hired hand and a sharecropper and an early period of land ownership to a very conservative position by the time he died. But I saw that succession of moves. For example, he didn't like Theodore Roosevelt at all because Theodore Roosevelt was too inclined to "steal" issues from the Socialists. And in World War I, his closest friends were Germans -- the town's photographer, Charles Bachelor, and a farmer out on another road called Worhl. He associated with them and so on, and I've heard, though I don't think my dad ever told me, that there were threats of economic sanctions from business people in the town if he didn't stop associating with "those Huns". And his views became much more conservative as his financial position was solidified, and toward the end he was as conservative as any retired person you can imagine. But I think that I got some of this urge to utopia and this better world business and so on from him.

Calciano: From these very early years?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Well, when he moved to L.A., was it just that he was

ready to retire, or what?

McHenry: No. I think that he wanted to be free of even the subsistence homestead aspects, but the basic thing was to get that family back together, to get the siblings living under the same roof.

Calciano: Did they?

McHenry: Yes, they did. And it wasn't good for my sister at all, in my opinion. That is, they were there and "Where are you going at night?" and "What are you doing?" and "Who are your friends?" and the interference with the life of an adult was, I think, quite unfortunate. Indeed, I attribute a lot of my sister's subsequent difficulties to these attempts to dominate her life. And the only way to handle my mother on this was just not to let her in on your life, and my sister always gave in. She wasn't strong enough to resist this immense will of my mother to dominate, and it just drove her to distraction.

# Van Nuys High School

McHenry:

Calciano: This move that your family made down to Los Angeles put you in the Van Nuys High School. Did you find yourself unprepared for it academically or not?

No, I found it quite stimulating. I don't know that it

was any harder than Lompoc, but I was just going into tenth grade, and Van Nuys was then a six-year school -- it ran junior high and high together, and I was scared to death of all these "city" kids. (Laughter) Of course the biggest curriculum was agriculture at Van Nuys in those days, but when I got there I began to plot on how I could go back and eventually graduate from Lompoc High instead, and where I could stay, and what I'd do, and I went through a month or so of real homesickness. We had a farm family near us in Lompoc called the MacDonald's, Donald MacDonald, a Scotsman, and his wife, Minnie MacDonald. These are rare people, you know, these rural people. You've known some of them in Iowa, no doubt. But they had a farm, not very big, just minimum, maybe got a living, but very public-spirited and so on, and such good common sense. One of their sons who graduated from the University of California in agriculture started as a county farm advisor (that's what we call county agents in California) and became an international vice-president of the Caterpillar Tractor Company -that's John Q. MacDonald -- and they were our very close friends, and since they hadn't any kids at home, anymore, I, well, I was plotting that I'd go stay with the MacDonalds.

(Laughter) And she's now 98 or 99.

Calciano: Good heavens!

And she's got all her cookies and remembers everything McHenry: so clearly. After my mother's funeral last February, all of us, my brother and I and the Hibbits boys, went up to see her and she was absolutely just as clear in her mind about everything we'd ever done. She could remember when we were babies, and it's really remarkable. She's a Nebraska farm girl, herself. Yes, I was reluctant about Van Nuys High, but quite often I've feared the worst in going into a new situation and found that the change was stimulating. At any rate, the first year, my tenth year, I took at least one course in agriculture each term, and I was on the stock judging team and on the poultry judging team that won the sweepstakes of the show, the big show, at the Ambassador Hotel. I was clinging to the farm and the rural life I'd known, and I had some very good teachers in agriculture in Van Nuys High. I was taking the academic subjects too, of course, and then in no time why I was on a fairly straight college prep course, and after the tenth year I didn't take any agriculture, and indeed I flourished in Van Nuys right from the start. It wasn't many weeks before I had a

very strong sense of belonging, and the kids were awfully good to me. They made me feel at home right off, as soon as I arrived, by electing the new boy president of the homeroom, and the faculty was excellent, and I've kept in touch with those who are still living all through the years since then.

Calciano: Of the faculty?

McHenry: Yes. And it was an intensive experience. In my eleventh year I was captain of the "B" football team:

I was still pretty small and pretty light; I weighed 135, or something of the kind, and I was young, so I could be a lightweight rather than a heavyweight, and I was captain of the team and played, I think, every minute of every game. I was in lots of different kinds of activities. Dramatics was always something that I was interested in, and I started on the business side. The first year I was there I managed the ticket office and the production side, and then I played parts in the plays of various kinds, and it was always an important hobby to me.

Calciano: You say you started on the business side. Now were you interested in drama, or were you interested in ticket selling and then learned to be interested in drama?

McHenry: Well I guess I was interested in responsibility. One

of my teachers was sort of supervisor of the business side, and he asked me to take charge of the ticket sales, and I loved responsibility, and so I did it and went on from there. And I did something like that at college too. I worked both sides of it really; I was on the producing and acting side (though I was never much of an actor), and then I had a start as a freshman at UCLA in handling the business end as well.

#### COLLEGE YEARS -- UCLA

### Choosing UCLA

Calciano: I think I know the answer to this next question, but why did you choose to go to UCLA?

McHenry: I really didn't have any choice. The parents planned it that way. I had wanted to go to Stanford, and I had a high school record that would unquestionably, I think, have taken me to Stanford. My father pleaded that the financial conditions were not too good, and if I'd go to UCLA for two years, I could go to Stanford for my junior and senior year. And then the family bribed me with a car.

Calciano: Good heavens!

McHenry: I had an old Ford that I had inherited from my brother, and the family gave me a 1929 car saying,

"Now, we're saving all this money by your not going to Stanford, so we'll provide you with dependable transportation to stay at home."

Calciano: So you commuted from home?

McHenry: I did, yes. And by the time I was a junior, or coming up to the junior year, the family said, "Okay, you can go to Stanford if you want to," and by that time I had such deep ties in UCLA I didn't want to go.

#### The Old Campus and the New

Calciano: What did you think of UCLA when you arrived?

McHenry: Well, I thought it was terribly big and impersonal.

Calciano: Was it about 5,000 at that time?

McHenry: Yes, right close to five, and it was about six when I graduated. It didn't change in enrollment much in that period. It had a good faculty, and the faculty was not diverted onto graduate students in those days, and therefore we had a kind of a university-quality faculty in an undergraduate institution. It was a golden era so far as undergraduates were concerned, I think, because you had all this attention when you were a senior from people who, had they been elsewhere, would have spent most of their time with

graduate students.

Calciano: I can see that this is a little bit of what you are trying to recreate here.

McHenry: But we're trying to keep it from being just a brief decade. We're trying to institutionalize it permanently.

Calciano: When you started was UCLA still on Vermont Avenue?

McHenry: Yes. I had one year on the old campus, and three on the new.

Calciano: I have the feeling that there was sort of a pioneering spirit at the Westwood campus.

McHenry: Oh yes. We were new.

Calciano: New grass, and "Don't walk on it because it's so pretty to have new grass," and this kind of thing?

McHenry: Well, it rained before we got the new sidewalks in. I was thinking last night as I walked out of the dining hall at Crown that a good rain today would leave us in a sea of soup, and at UCLA this happened. It rained before the sidewalks were in, and the students were there, and they put planks out to walk on, and we went all through that in 1929. The rains started early that autumn.

Calciano: Now again I'm just picking up comments from people

I've talked to, but was there more a feeling of spirit

and "this is our school" kind of thing?

McHenry:

Yes, but it was sort of an underdog sort of an attitude. Sports were very important, and we were being beaten terribly. USC played us in football my sophomore and junior year I think (we played two years with USC), and I think the scores were something like 76-0 and 52-0, and then they canceled and would not schedule UCLA again for many, many years, and indeed they didn't play again until 1936. And by that time UCLA had gotten strong and played to a 7-7 tie or something of the kind. But USC was much alarmed over the emergence of UCLA, both on the academic side and on the athletic side. But UCLA grew fast and, well, of course I'm sure that you know that it was a period in which UCLA was being held down very greatly by the Regents and the University. It was ridiculous that my brother, for example, had to go to USC or Occidental to get a secondary teaching credential. But there was a ban on any graduate work.

Calciano: Berkeley was "it", and this was just sort of to be the appendage down there?

McHenry: Yes. And there was a feeling that there weren't enough resources in the state to have more than one professional school or more than one graduate school.

And I played a part, a modest part, in getting this changed after I was a graduate student and had some access to the Legislature, but that I guess is another story.

Calciano: That's a story that I'll be following through on later! (Laughter)

### Selecting a Major

Calciano: I noticed that you were in the pre-law honorary, so this made me wonder if you were thinking of becoming a lawyer?

McHenry: Yes. I originally thought that I wanted to be a lawyer. And I don't know at what stage I decided that I'd rather go for political science. You see, I started out as an economics major at UCLA, and I didn't take any political science my freshman year.

And then we came out on the new cam<sup>P</sup>us, and I took the introductory course from a man called Marshall E.

Dimock. He was a fairly recent Ph.D. from Johns

Hopkins. He was a terribly bright guy, and he's still living and now I guess is retired from NYU, but he was on the threshold of what looked like a very promising career in political science. It actually didn't turn out to be quite as promising as we thought it was

going to be then. But at any rate, he succeeded in interesting me greatly, and then I had a number of fine teachers in political science. At any rate, about midway through my sophomore year I changed my major over to political science.

Calciano: Had the law idea vanished by that time?

No, it was still with me, and I don't recall when, but McHenry: it was probably in my senior year that I made up my mind not to go to law school. I took a lot of public law courses, constitutional law, administrative law, and so on as an undergraduate, and I wasn't terribly enthused about the case method, and it was somewhere along there that I got this hero worship of Woodrow Wilson, and I thought that the things that I wanted to combine were teaching and politics -- the teaching of politics and possibly a political career -- and Wilson had studied law and became a lawyer and was no good at it and then went and got his Ph.D. and he did something at which he was good, and I suspect that Wilson's career influenced me a good deal. The studying of economics as a prelude to law probably came about more from my admiration of business leaders such as Gary of United States Steel and others. The ambitions at that stage, when you're an undergraduate,

are kind of intermingled, but I was sure that I was someplace in the social sciences and something to do with law and politics.

Calciano: You mentioned Dimock. Who were some of the other faculty people that influenced you particularly?

McHenry:

Well the great man of our era was the late Charles Grove Haines. There're two books by him over there: The American Doctrine of Judicial Supremacy, it's a paperback, and then the next one, The Role of the Supreme Court in American Government and Politics, 1789-1835. Charles Grove Haines was one of the great scholars of the court and its relationship in the American system of government, and he was a wonderful man. Incidentally, his daughter visited Santa Cruz not too long ago, his adopted daughter; she's a very close friend of Barbara Sheriff's, but I missed seeing them (her name is Mrs. Winens). But Charles Grove Haines was the great man, and because he was public law and Dimock was public law, why many of us tended to go more on the law side than we would have otherwise. But there were other fine teachers there in the department, and one of them is still on active duty and is working as a special Assistant to the President [of the University] at odd times, and that's J.A.C.

Grant. He was-my teacher, and the late Malbone W.

Graham was my teacher, and various others who had a
lot to do with influencing me.

Calciano: Somebody mentioned that they remembered you as an undergraduate saying something -- now this is a paraphrase of a paraphrase -- but something to the effect that "I know if I apply all my time to scholarship, I can be Phi-Bate [Phi Beta Kappa], but it's worth it to spend some time on student activities."

McHenry: I'm not sure I ever had the confidence that I could be a Phi-Bate except in graduate school. As an undergraduate I never quite learned the technique, maybe until I was a senior, of studying for exams and handing back what the instructor wanted. I found graduate school a lot more compatible both because I dismissed the extraneous things and didn't fool around in student activities and because I'm better suited to seminars and seminar papers than I am to writing examinations. I never liked catering to an instructor's prejudices in writing exams, and I never liked memorizing things, and in my undergraduate days I thought entirely too much in the way of the laurels went to people who could sit up the night before and

say, "Why that S.O.B. is going to ask so-and-so, and so I'll memorize these facts, and they'll make it look as if I have studied them." Time after time in courses my friends pulled down the "A's," and I often studied with them and I knew they hadn't read the things that I had read, and yet they'd come out higher than I did in the examinations. After I went through that in my freshman year, I kind of decided that, well, it wasn't a deliberate decision, but I began to rationalize and think that I'd find my laurels someplace else, and I don't think I'm sorry, really.

#### December 6, 1967 8:45 a.m.

#### Fraternities -- To Join or Not to Join

Calciano: You mentioned that when your brother went to UCLA, he had the reaction of all of a sudden being at a large school where he was not among the elite as he had been in high school. Did you have this feeling too?

McHenry: Yes. It was some comedown. I had a pretty big rush from the fraternities, but I decided that I wouldn't join.

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: Well, first I thought I ought to feel my way around.

Second, my brother had had a very unfortunate experi-

ence. He hadn't liked it at all and had dropped active membership in one (it became Sigma Nu; it was a local and was colonizing for Sigma Nu). And third, my high school buddies, we had sort of thought we'd stick together, and a couple of them jumped the gun and joined early, and I felt that I wanted to look the field over very carefully at first. And then I'd developed as time went on, at the latter part, at the end of my freshman year, a pretty definite notion that I wasn't going to join, that I didn't like the system and that if I did join I'd be drawing a circle around myself and excluding contact with a good many people with whom I had established a liaison. So I made a pretty firm decision by the time I was a sophomore not to join.

Calciano: Was there some pressure if you became a fraternity man to only associate with fraternity men, or....

McHenry: Well, I think it was just more a question of distribution of time. The fraternities were demanding, and pledge classes had to do all kinds of chores, and once you don't go in as a freshman, then it's difficult to fit in as a pledge and to go through all the horseplay that's involved. I imagine that was a deterrent, and then I had a kind of a notion in my mind when I was a

freshman that if I joined a fraternity, I was going to join the best one, and I didn't make up my mind which one I really wanted until sometime later. When I was a senior and I could look back, I saw that if I'd planned my program in such and such a way, the one fraternity that I might have joined didn't really ask me until I was a junior.

Calciano: Did you have any political aspirations this early in the game or not?

McHenry: I didn't have anything that was formulated, no. I was always interested in activities, and I think I told you that drama was my chief one.

#### Drama

Calciano: We've just barely touched on that in high school, and

I do want to explore it.

McHenry: Well, both in high school and in college I entered more on the business side of drama. One of my high school mentors was a man who really taught vocational agriculture, and I had poultry husbandry from him. And one of his extra-curricular chores was the business management of plays. He roped me into ticket selling first, and then I went on to other things and played parts in plays later. And then at UCLA as a freshman I

got again involved in the business side, and particularly I worked for a man who is now retired as University treasurer, Robert Underhill, who was Assistant Comptroller of the University then and assigned to UCLA. He was my first job with the University, and I was kind of an office boy, but I did have charge of the sales of tickets of a University-produced Greek drama. I afterwards played in the Greek dramas, but my freshman year I didn't and my sophomore and junior years I did. I played Agamemnon in my junior year, but I wasn't much of an actor. I did enjoy the production-management side, and as a sophomore I was production manager of the first plays produced in Royce Hall. And I fought the first fire on the stage.

Calciano: Oh no! (Laughter)

McHenry: And it was quite an interesting period. Then in my junior year I was President of the University Dramatic Society and had general charge of the effort and the play selection and so on.

Calciano: You chose the play rather than the drama coach? It fell on the students to....

McHenry: Yes, we had full charge. The society did everything on the modern plays. The Greek drama was a University

function, and the others were Associated Student functions, really, and the University Dramatic Society was a kind of an autonomous group. Funds were budgeted from the student body budget, but the Drama Society employed a director and chose the play and managed the whole thing, so it was quite a responsibility.

Nowadays UCLA has a theater arts department of fifty FTE and so on.

Calciano: Of what?

Full Time Employees. But in those days we did it all McHenry: alone. And the biggest single thing that I think we accomplished in my time was the production of a very elaborate play which you may know: Eugene O'Neill's Marco Millions, the story of Marco Polo. And it's kind of a commentary on the West and the mercenary tendencies of Western Man compared with a relative tranquility and different set of values of the East. Marco Polo in the Court and so on. And I really wanted to produce Peer Gynt which appealed to me very strongly, but the student who might well have played Peer refused. He was a very gifted actor, his name was Alan Reynolds, but he was already beginning to resist getting into acting as a profession. And he went out in the world of business for something like thirty

years, and last time I saw him he was deep in television drama and making a great success at it.

Calciano: As an actor?

Yes. He deferred it till he was fifty and then went McHenry:

back to it. But with Marco Millions I was trying to get a vehicle to involve as much of the campus as I could, and UCLA then had a very active Home Economics Department which has since been abolished (you knew some of these things at Ames), so we were trying to get these lonesome girls over in Home Ec who were working with fabrics and get them involved. And many of them had no activity outside of their classroom at all. So we got them and the art people to design costumes and the girls in Home Economics to sew them and execute them and dye them and style them, and those of us who were good with our hands built the scenery, and we must have had a hundred sort of extras, coolies carrying loads in the thing, and music; it was the first time at UCLA that there'd ever been a very broadly conceived production in which you brought all the talents in from different departments and different backgrounds, and it was one of the high points of my undergraduate time. The play isn't a great play, but anything by O'Neill's worth doing and

it was, I think, a landmark in UCLA drama.

Calciano: Did UCLA continue this tradition at all, or....

McHenry: Well, it continued until we brought Kenneth Macgowan there from the motion picture industry to start a department of theater arts. But the honorary organization, Cap and Bells, to which we belonged still exists, but the University Dramatic Society died out after the department took over all the responsibility for productions.

Calciano: One of your friends said that he remembered that you even flirted with the idea of becoming a Hollywood producer at one point.

McHenry: Yes, I thought for a while that I might do something at one of the studios. But I had, as many kids do, a lot of different ambitions, and some of them conflicted. I read biographies of Elbert Gary and others, and I wanted to be a lawyer and a big businessman and this and that, but there was a period of about two years, while I was an undergraduate, in which I thought I might veer off into the entertainment area. But I never did anything about it, really, except borrow props and costumes from the studios.

#### YMCA

Calciano: You were also active in YMCA work, weren't you?

McHenry: Yes, I was active in the Y beginning with the Frosh Council, and I think in my junior year I was Vice president of the Y. And the secretary of the YMCA, the full-time secretary, Guy Harris, was a very good friend, and we enjoyed him very much, and the Y was flourishing reasonably well on the old campus (that was my freshman year) and then started to decline on the new campus and went down rather rapidly.

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: Well, distances were great, and they had the problem that was not unlike that of the University Religious Center here at Santa Cruz in that the only premises available were a mile or so away, and it was very difficult to get the students to come down. And I do think also there was a matter of program. I don't think Guy Harris, who is now dead, and a wonderful man he was, adapted the program to fit the needs. He was a relatively conservative man and relatively old-fashioned, and he didn't watch the changes in the generations of students and their interests. He also obstructed the merger of the YM and the YW, which I felt was a mistake. And we had a Christmas conference

of all the West Coast, the Pacific Southwest student YMCA, at Asilomar each year. And I think I went to all of those held while I was an undergraduate. And indeed when I was a graduate student at Stanford, that year, or during a part of it at any rate, I was the chairman for the region of Southwestern United States for the YMCA. I'm not just sure whether my term was the academic year or what, but I was chairman and presided over the conference I'm sure in December, 1932, at Asilomar, because I remember very well bringing Clark Kerr from Stanford and introducing him to this group of young people from various other institutions.

Calciano: How had you gotten started in Y work in the first place?

McHenry: Well, I'd been a member of Hi-Y at Van Nuys High
School, which was a fairly active service sort of an
organization, and I'd been to one Y camp in high
school; it was at least a weekend or maybe a one week
summer camp or something of the kind for Hi-Y leaders,
and my interest continued.

Calciano: I noticed in your freshman year you were a member of the Frosh Council. Is that an elected or appointed post?

McHenry: I think probably it was just a student YMCA group if I

remember correctly. The YMCA had a Frosh Council and a soph something-or-other and so on, and it was just a mode of organizing. I think all freshmen who were active in the YMCA and attended luncheons and all were considered members of the Frosh Council. It wasn't a governing body, I'm quite sure.

Calciano: You were also a member of Blue Key, which is a men's honorary. Is this a scholastic honorary?

McHenry: No, not really. It's much more an activity sort of a thing. I don't believe there were any scholastic requirements, and I'm sure the criteria of choice was extra-curricular activities and sort of a political thing. In my case it was an achievement because hardly any non-fraternity people had ever belonged to it, and I thought it was a great thing at the time. (Laughter)

Calciano: Well, it probably was in the framework that you were in at that point. I also noticed that you were a member of Blue C, but I couldn't find out what sport.

McHenry: Oh! Well, UCLA had the tradition of making every

Student President an honorary member of Blue C and

giving him a life pass to the games. That is, he was

treated as if he were a major sport letterman.

Calciano: I see. So there was no sport actually?

McHenry: That's right. The sport was politics.

Calciano: (Laughter) Very good.

# Campus Politics -- The Race for President

McHenry: I haven't made clear that both in high school and at UCLA, the <u>really</u> big events in my life were political campaigns. And....

Calciano: No, I didn't know about the high school campaign.

McHenry: Yes, I had planned it out, and my friends had planned it out, that everything was going to work just right.

We had the Student Body Presidency on a semester basis, and when we were going from B-12's into A-12's,

I was to be President.

Calciano: From what into what?

McHenry: B-12, which is the first semester of the senior year, to A-12.

Calciano: All right.

McHenry: And we had a very vigorous campaign, and I was defeated by two or three votes, and it was a devastating thing for me. My shyness, especially with girls, was represented as being a high-hat attitude, and I was beaten by a guy who really was.... He was a nice guy, but he was relatively unknown. He hadn't been a really active student on the campus, and that really set me back. Now I did other things; I edited the paper and various other things, but these were all

secondary to this thing. I was ambitious to be

President of the Student Body, and I was rebuffed, and

it took me quite a while to get over it. But I think

it was good for me. Then this whole cycle started

again in college.

Calciano: Did this rather bitter experience in high school make you have second thoughts about trying it again in college, or did it spur you on?

McHenry: I'm not sure what it did. My junior year is the first time I can recall getting this in the forefront of my mind. I began to think about the non-orgs and the general lethargy that prevailed in which they, the barbarians, had practically no place in campus life, and the Greeks monopolized everything. And as the discussions went on, and there were some seniors who were pushing particularly hard, pushing me particularly hard to get me involved in this....

Calciano: Senior non-orgs?

McHenry: Some were non-orgs and some were fraternity people.

And when the campaign was mounted, eventually it was a coalition of non-orgs and fraternities and sororities that had had their noses out of the trough for a while. (Laughter) That is, we probably couldn't have won on non-org votes alone. I was really a dark horse

because nobody had ever been President of the Student Body at UCLA who hadn't been a fraternity man, so it was looked upon as an impossibility.

Calciano: May I ask, had there been very many non-organization candidates even?

McHenry: I don't believe there'd ever been a non-organization candidate. I'm not sure of that. Bill Ackerman, the man who's retiring as the General Manager of the Associated Students, could tell you whether there had been. I don't believe so. So I was in a way a dark horse on the college level. I was the Tom Dewey in the high school level and took a wapping from a Truman, somebody who was even less likely than Truman, and in college it was the other way around. The obvious choice, under the routine, was a man who was a good friend of mine, but a fraternity candidate, called John Talbot, and by all the previous rules, he should have been elected. We split the fraternities and sororities pretty evenly, and then we got out of the Left Bank all the non-orgs that we could find.

Calciano: As I understand it, one reason it was so hard for nonorganization men to win was because most of the people
who bothered to vote were the fraternity and
sorority....

McHenry: Yes, but there was a poll tax factor in this, you see.

A student body card was a voluntary matter, and when you registered they made a tremendous effort to sell you a student body card. Fraternities and sororities required their members to be members of ASUCLA, but it was voluntary for the rest. And times were difficult.

We were well into the Depression then, and people who couldn't afford ten bucks or whatever it was just didn't. And so a large share of them hadn't paid their poll taxes and therefore were unable to vote. So we couldn't have won on non-org votes. Today you can win on non-org votes alone.

Calciano: What percentage of the students were fraternity and sorority at that time?

McHenry: Well, I would think about a third, but of the voters, they must have constituted around about two-thirds. So I wouldn't be at all surprised that out of a student body up close to 6000, there were, I should say, no more than 3000 eligible voters. You may have the vote.

Calciano: No, I don't have that. (Laughter)

McHenry: We got a tremendous turnout. We must have gotten 2500 votes cast, I think -- maybe a little less, but it was a big vote and a very substantial victory in the end.

Calciano: I rather gathered that there were some bitter debates

within the various fraternities about this. Wasn't there pressure to vote the straight fraternity line?

McHenry: Oh yes, there was. And we broke into it in various ways down the sorority row and in the fraternities.

And one of my managers was John Vaughn, who has since had a very successful career in business and been President of the UCLA Alumni Association. He was a Beta Theta Pi, which was pretty well up at the top of the hierarchy of prestige, and it was through his work and that of others that we got a large share of the fraternity and sorority support as well. I think we got very close to half.

Calciano: What did you campaign on? I have a feeling that it was getting non-orgs active, but I'm sure that there were other....

McHenry: Well, I think equal access was one of the things. And there were the usual kinds of issues. The constitution was quite outmoded, and we talked about a new constitution, and some people were interested in that. The student paper was particularly anxious to have the constitution updated for some reason or other, so that was an issue. I would think that the overwhelming issue, the theme of the thing, was that a small group of fraternities had controlled things for a long time,

almost since the beginning of UCLA, and it was time to make the student body and its activities belong to more people. To everybody. And this was the recurring theme, and in its negative aspects it was sloganized to "Down with the Delt Machine". My opponent was a member of Delta Tau Delta. His name was Johnny Talbot, and he is quite close both to my wife and me. She'd gone to high school with him and we worked together, actually, years later. My wife and I got him a job --I was the primary influence in this -- a job that I was leaving in 1934. This was before Jane and I were married. But in a campaign, you have to simplify the issues in various ways, and I simplified this one, perhaps distorted it, by these references to the "Delt Machine" -- the old quard that ran everything and excluded others. And I can remember so well on the steps of the library during the campaign, Johnny Talbot, my opponent, approaching me and saying angrily, "What do you mean by the Delt Machine?" And I said, "Well, I suppose a machine is defined as an organization that has certain elements of permanence and aspires to capture the offices it can." Well, he didn't like my calling it a machine. (Laughter) But I think there was a certain measure of artistic license.

Calciano: Yes. Sloganism is a part of the political scheme. How did the press treat you during the campaign?

McHenry: Well, I think the student paper was quite unbiased and straightforward. I can't even remember who was editor of it at the time. The next year, my year as President, a man called Maxwell Clark was editor, and they rode me pretty hard some of the time. But the year before I've forgotten who was, but my recollection is quite evenhanded treatment. I don't think the newspapers, the metropolitan papers, paid any attention unless the results, perhaps, were printed in a box someplace.

### Student Body President

Calciano: One of your friends commented that when you became

Student Body President, for the first time your

liberal freedom-of-the-press views came into conflict

with press accuracy and responsibility of the press.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Would you like to amplify? (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, the <u>Daily</u> Bruin set up an anonymous column that no one took responsibility for, but started making sniping attacks, and indeed one of the attacks, the one that I remember most clearly, was for appointing

an old friend of mine, a high school friend called Charles Faulkner, who was a Kappa Sig by the way, which was a fraternity that split badly on this election. I appointed Charles Faulkner, who wasn't very prominent at UCLA, as chairman of the elections committee, which is the body to conduct elections, and it was minor patronage to be sure, but the vehemence of the attack on this in this little column made me think that it was written by another of our close friends of high school days who was a disappointed candidate. I think he was candidate for head yell leader, and he'd been beaten by a man on our ticket. We didn't have a straight ticket, but a man called Martin Bushnell, who has later become, I think, the top Boy Scout executive in the United States, at least in the Western United States, and they still live in the Brentwood area, and I think have nine children, but he was the yell leader in our time, and I think the poison-pen column stemmed from one of our Van Nuys ex-friends who is now a lawyer in Los Angeles and who was defeated.

Calciano: Well now this may be the same thing. Somebody said that after you were elected President, there was a bit of a fuss over an appointment that you made, and I

thought it was for rally committee or something.

Somebody thought he had been promised it and hadn't.

Is this a different issue or not?

McHenry: No, that's a separate issue, I think.

Calciano: Again political realities were brought home to you?

McHenry: The rally committee chairmanship was much sought after.

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: I don't know. (Laughter) People like to wear blue hats and operate in front of rooting sections and so on.

And I rather think that ... do you have any names?

Calciano: No.

McHenry: I think Jimmy Young aspired to it. And I think I appointed Al Broughton. I'm awfully sorry, but it's a long time ago. Thirty-five years. At any rate, I don't believe there were any promises, but there were expectations. I appointed somebody who at least had not opposed me. The inside candidate had opposed me, and I passed over him in order to take somebody else who was an active member of the rally committee, but who politically at least was neutral. Sorry I don't remember much about it.

Calciano: Well, that's all right. You know, I get these clues and hints and some of them are fruitful and some

aren't.

McHenry: The most striking appointment I made was naming my opponent to the cabinet.

Calciano: Oh! Now was this a political gesture, or....

McHenry: Yes, a reconciliation. And I liked him, and we were close personally. I'd known him from high school days, and I liked him very much, and the not being available seemed repulsive to me. I had one fairly free appointment, I've forgotten what it was called, but it was available, and I offered it to him, and he accepted.

Calciano: This was not a common procedure, I gather?

McHenry: I don't think it'd ever been done before. (Laughter)

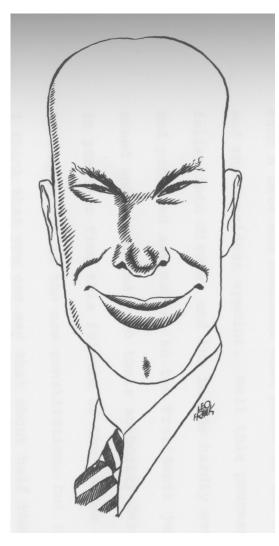
Calciano: It sounds as if the Student Body President had quite a bit of power.

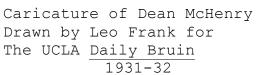
McHenry: Yes. Though under the constitution there were some very strange clauses. It was set up on an activities basis. There was a representative of men's athletics and women's athletics and of various other kinds of activities. And there was a board, it was sort of a board and commission system, and the board was supposed to meet so many days a week after such and such a date and nominate some panel to the President and the President appoint. Well this process had

fallen into disuse, and the boards hardly ever met and produced any names, so the Presidents just went ahead and appointed. So their authority derived in practice from this failure of the boards to meet. We changed it in the new constitution, but in general I think that you can say that about half the executive committee, which was a sort of a cabinet, was ex-officio by virtue of the office, President of the Women's Athletic Association and so on, and about half were discretionary with the President of the Student Body.

Calciano: I assume that the Presidency took quite a bit of your time.

McHenry: Yes it did. I graduated in four years and I took a







Dean E. McHenry Drawn by Leo Frank for President of the Associated Students UCLA 1932

summer session between my junior and senior years, six weeks, so I got ahead a little bit, and I didn't have to carry quite as heavy a load. But it was a big drain on energies. And I was never a particularly good student anyway. That is, examinations came hard to me, and after I realized that I wasn't going to be an honor student, I threw myself much more into activities. However, the more active I got, the better my grades were. They still weren't very elegant, but they improved markedly in the upper division. And I guess I got over this block I had that I couldn't write good examinations, and I eventually learned, but it was a hard one for me, and I always preferred preparing papers to writing examinations.

Calciano: I heard that one of the things that you did as Student

Body President was make the Alumni Association

flourish. It had been rather dormant?

McHenry: Oh, I don't really think I had any part in that. The student president had an ex-officio role on the Alumni Council, and I did take it seriously, but the Alumni Council then included the California Alumni Association at Berkeley. Actually it was kind of a dual arrangement; there was a UCLA council, Alumni Council, and then this one which was trying to be

University-wide, and I was a member of both, exofficio, and I served actively and took quite a part in trying to report to the alumni how the students were feeling and doing and what the various events were. It's possible that other Student Body Presidents hadn't been as regular at this. And afterwards, incidentally, I was elected to a full term on the Berkeley Alumni Council, and some years later, when the two associations split, I served a term as a faculty representative on the UCLA Council, so I had a lot of alumni experience. But I don't think as a student I contributed anything except I was diligent about going to meetings and trying to explain the student point of view.

Calciano: Incidentally, I should know this, but when did UCLA start?

McHenry: 1919.

Calciano: So it didn't have very many alumni.

McHenry: That's right. But there was, of course, Los Angeles

Normal School, a predecessor organization. But they

were mostly old schoolteachers, and it wasn't a very

powerful group. But they came to alumni banquets and

so on. But there was a real powerhouse of UCLA alums

who graduated in the years just preceding my entrance

at UCLA. The people in the twenties, the classes of '25, '26, '27, and '28 went to remarkable spots of leadership in the state. And part of it I always attributed to the bringing out of latent talents, because that was the generation that built the early traditions and worked for the bond issue to get the new campus, and planned for a new student union, and many other bits of sort of civic service that brought them out early.

Calciano: Very interesting.

# Associated Student Funds -- Budget Problems

Calciano: I understand that at the time you were Student Body

President, you had the control, almost the entire

control, of the Associated Student Body fund, and in

fact you even took an accounting course the summer

before so you could be better able to cope with it. Is

this right?

McHenry: Not the summer before. I took accounting when I was a sophomore, and I was very poor at it. I perished on double entry bookkeeping. (Laughter) But I did spend the summer, a good deal of time in the summer, with

the man who was then Dean of Men, Dean of Undergraduates I think it was called, Earl J. Miller, who was professor of economics and a great favorite of mine and a close friend even then. He's still living, and indeed I have in my dictation basket a letter to the Millers on the occasion of their fiftieth anniversary. He, incidentally, is from Simpson College, Iowa. And Earl Miller and I (his family was back in Indianola, Iowa, during that summer of '31), the Depression was on, the Associated Students' finances were in a bad way, and we spent a lot of time that summer. He taught in summer session, and I was taking summer classes, and I can remember our taking the records, the financial records of the Associated Students, down to the beach, and we'd swim a while in the ocean and then sun ourselves and look at these accounts and talk over retrenchment. My year was a financial disaster. We lost a lot of money -- partly because there were irregularities in the bookstore which we didn't get hold of until late in the year.

Calciano: Thievery, or....

McHenry: Well, I never really got to the bottom of it. There was a change of management as a result of it. Whether it was just incompetence, or if there was some

cheating, I don't know. I'm very sure that there was some favoritism. But the student regime is so brief that it takes a follow-through by permanent staff and the University administration to uncover what it is, but a new bookstore manager was found. And the athletic year was a very bad one. I can remember very well praying for rain because we carried rain insurance, and the crowds were practically nil, and we had a certain minimum we got from the insurance company if it rained. (Laughter) But we lost a lot of money on athletics. We were just aspiring, you see. We were in the Pacific Coast Conference and we weren't very good and USC refused to play us. We played twice in my time. I think when I was a sophomore and a junior. And then we were beaten by tremendous scores, one in the 70's and one in the 50's to nothing. And then USC just said, "No, we won't play you anymore." And this was the biggest single influence in bankrupting the student body. But we were in a bad way and lost a good deal of money that year. It probably doesn't sound much on present-day standards, but I think we went in the hole perhaps \$20,000, and that was a lot of money.

Calciano: Well who made it up?

McHenry: Well, the Associated Students the next year then had to borrow some money from the Regents, and that went on for a couple of years, and then a special board of control was set up, and there was a bank loan which I think the Regents guaranteed. At any rate, it took well into the thirties, maybe '37 or '38, before UCLA Associated Students worked their way out of this debt and paid it off. It was started a little earlier, but in the depth of the Depression it was very bad.

Calciano: You found yourself with commitments that you couldn't cut back on and the funds weren't there -- that was the root of it?

McHenry: Yes. Well the way it worked, and this is true, I
think, in most student organizations, the outgoing
regime made the budget, so we inherited a budget that
had already been made and certain estimates of
revenues, and what Dean Miller and I tried to do
during the summer was to retrench and cut down this
and this and this, but there was a staff of permanent
employees, including a graduate manager and certain
others. There were contracts with coaches that could
not be altered, and we were caught with a lot of fixed
costs that we couldn't alter, and we really didn't
know the bookstore was losing money until, well,

really after I graduated and had left the office. The accounts had been arranged in such a way that we didn't have proper reports. And, of course, students aren't very competent to judge these matters anyway, but Earl Miller was a fine economist, and he could read a balance sheet, and we have always felt, Earl and I, that the staff had not properly reported these things.

Calciano: Well now, this intrigues me. The student body handled the hiring of the coaches?

McHenry: The contracts were with the Associated Students.

Calciano: It's no longer that way, is it?

McHenry: No. But it changed only in Kerr's time as President.

After the Red Sanders scandal. Do you remember that?

Calciano: I'm going to be asking you about that, because I think you had some part to play in it. (Laughter)

McHenry: Not really. Page Smith and I did a little sniping on the outside. But after the Red Sanders scandal, the President and the Regents decided that they just had to get this thing under closer control, so the department of intercollegiate athletics, both at Berkeley and UCLA, is now a department of the University itself, and the contracts of the coaches and all are really obligations of the University.

Calciano: Well now, even before that though, the Student Body

President had been relieved of all his financial

responsibilities, hadn't he? Or was that the point at

which he lost his financial power? Because now the

University governs and controls most of the student

body funds, doesn't it?

McHenry: No, I think there's a vast amount of money the students control. Somebody at the last Regents' meeting was saying, dealing with this question of activists and activists in politics, that on one campus there's three quarters of a million dollars of student body fees that could go one way or the other depending on what group got control. And there's a good deal of apprehension lest the activists get hold of this money. And legally, now, it's called University funds, and therefore they just can't pay it out over the counter as the students would vote. It has to be for some legal purpose. But they probably can hire lawyers to defend people at the Oakland induction center, et cetera.

Calciano: I think I heard on the news yesterday that Volition,
the Berkeley group, was saying that there was a bail
fund set up with the Associated Students' money,
or....

McHenry: Well, I think the University lawyers can stop that.

But it'd be very difficult to stop the Associated

Students from employing lawyers who as part of their

function might be able to defend people who are under

arrest in these cases. But in our day the Associated

Students was a student matter, and we ran the book
store, we ran the athletic program, and a lot of

ancillary activities -- all the cafeterias and coffee

shop and so on were Associated Students.

Calciano: Oh really!

McHenry: Yes. So we had a lot of business enterprises and, generally speaking, the students were controlled by their own Associated Students staff; that is, the Graduate Manager, whose name was Cunningham (no relation to Tom -- Steve Cunningham) sort of took each President in hand and handled him in various ways and said, "Well now, here's the budget; it's all made up, and there's no spare money for anything new," and so on. And he used this device of indoctrinating the old council to such an extent that it made the budget for the new ones and then they fitted into it. So the latitude for doing something wasn't very great. I think our Administration did more, we rocked the boat more, than anybody had up to that time. But even so,

as I look back on it, well even five years later, the things that <u>could</u> have been done that I learned how to do <u>after</u> the episode -- it's like being a home craftsman: every time I build something in wood or plumb something in I say, "Next time I'm going to know just how to do that." But I never do it again.

Calciano: Right.

McHenry: Or starting a new campus.

Calciano: Yes. (Laughter) You said that you did rock the boat more than most. In what way?

McHenry: Well, I was thinking more of the retrenchment program.

Of going into the finances, and when it came to hiring a new food services manager, I insisted on being there, and I insisted on interviewing him and taking part in it, and it was looked upon by the permanent staff as quite extraordinary. They had been trusted to do these things in the past.

Calciano: Were they good or not?

McHenry: Well, I....

Calciano: I'm reading between the lines here.

McHenry: The regime just before I took office, the old regime,

Earle Swingle's administration, decided to bring in a

UCLA graduate as Graduate Manager, Bill Ackerman, and

he's still Graduate Manager, or actually, he retired

last June 30th. So he covered from my time to now. He had 35 years as Graduate Manager, and the student union has been renamed for him.

Calciano: He succeeded Cunningham?

McHenry: He succeeded him, yes. Well, they gave Cunningham a terminal contract of one year. So I had to deal with Cunningham officially. He was still in office, but he was a lame duck. And since Cunningham wasn't speaking to Ackerman, I, in many ways, had this liaison job between Cunningham and Ackerman. Ackerman as Graduate Manager-elect was supposed to be learning, but Cunningham wouldn't show him the books or do anything. So a lot of what he learned had to be through me.

Calciano: Good heavens.

McHenry: We were very close personally, and he was a young widower; he'd just lost his wife, and I introduced him to his present wife and was his best man not long after this, a year or so.

Calciano: I understand you worked fairly closely with the administration during this period.

McHenry: Yes, yes I did. Ernest Carroll Moore, who was the real founder of UCLA, was still there. He was called Provost then; they were awfully stingy with titles. He

was Provost and Vice-president of the University of California. He was kind of a severe man, never smiled, and was kind of stern, and yet he wanted to know students and be friendly with them; he just didn't know how. But he was very nice to me, and sometimes a little abrupt, but heart in the right place and took suggestions, and of course we were a lot more polite to administrators in those days than students are now. (Laughter) We admitted we didn't know it all.

Calciano: Very interesting. (Laughter) Oh, I notice I have a question here about revising the constitution. You've already mentioned this, but what did you....

McHenry: I really have forgotten. It became a much more straightforward thing without these boards. There were some provisions for preferential voting and various other things in the boards, and this was eliminated, and it was made a much more direct thing, and it strengthened, really, the Presidency by making it, in fact and in the constitution, what was defacto the operation. It was a strong Presidency.

#### ROTC, Pacifism, and Politics

Calciano: What was the mood of the student body? Well maybe you can't put a general tag on it, but when you were in

college, the goldfish-swallowing days were over, and....

McHenry: Well, it was a fairly somber time, I should say. The
Depression was on. A good share of our people, of the
students, even those whose families had been well off,
were getting scared. And some of the people who came
from socially quite prominent families were feeling
the pinch. The war issue was looming. Even when I was
President-elect, I remember so well getting certain
prominent people on the campus to sign a petition
against compulsory ROTC. Many of us were fairly close
to pacifists at the time and this was the "liberal"
point of view. And we didn't succeed in getting ROTC
voluntary until Kerr was President, and....

Calciano: That late?

McHenry: Yes. It was compulsory until about 1960, '60 or '61.

Calciano: At both Berkeley and UCLA?

McHenry: Yes, and Santa Barbara had a unit also, and Davis. I think it was compulsory at all four.

Calciano: Now at our campus we don't have any, even voluntary.

McHenry: No. But there was an old feeling and a myth that if you were a land-grant college you had to have compulsory RO. Now Iowa State had it.

Calciano: Yes, yes.

McHenry: Still has?

Calciano: I think it still has, although I don't know. There's been a great change in many places in the last ten years, and I don't know what's happened there.

McHenry: But I had two years of RO, of course, the compulsory part, and we had those old World War I uniforms, and I remember when they were issued, they were real thick wool and just the worst thing for Southern California (laughter), and I remember going out on the parade ground the first day when I was a freshman, and we had wrapped puttees. Did you ever see them?

Calciano: I think I know what you mean.

McHenry: They're kind of a cloth-like bandage, and you wrap it around the bottom of your leg. I came out on the parade ground with mine wrapped the way the Frenchmen do -- I guess I'd seen the Foreign Legion in the movies. I had mine tied at the top, whereas the American way was to wrap from the top down. And I can still remember my humiliation at arriving on the parade ground having mine upside down. (Laughter) But I liked RO actually. It was kind of... They were fighting World War I over again, but I was a sergeant, which was as far as you could go in the basic course, and there was a time when I was almost persuaded to

take the advanced course, in which case I would have been commissioned and Lord only knows what would have happened.

Calciano: You said that you were somewhat on the pacifist side, but yet this didn't mean anti-military, or did it?

This came later. You see, it was at the end of my sophomore year when I was almost persuaded to go into the advanced course, and during my junior and senior years, I was much more exposed to the thinkers who were, if not pacifists, people who renounced war as an instrument of national policy. Part of that came through contacts in the YMCA and part through liberal organizations such as the League for Industrial Democracy and various other things, and then I began to take an interest in Norman Thomas, who was the perennial socialist candidate for President.

Calciano: Even then?

McHenry:

McHenry: Yes. He ran in '32 also.

Calciano: What was this League you mentioned? Industrial....

McHenry: League for Industrial Democracy.

Calciano: Were you a member of this?

McHenry: I don't think I was then, but I may have been later.

At any rate, I subscribed to publications; I'm sure of that.

Calciano: What was its theory?

McHenry: Well, it was a kind of a Fabian-Socialist organization
I should say. Harry W. Laidler was sort of its
national director, and it published treatises on the
economy and various other things, and it was kind of
an economic approach; the theme was industrial
democracy and some form of social ownership and
control that was better than unrestricted, unregulated
corporate enterprise.

Calciano: When you mention this somewhat pacifist leaning, was this also tied up with a somewhat isolationist feeling?

McHenry: Yes, I think it got mingled a little bit with it, and I haven't really ever told you that I'm a Wilson buff, Woodrow Wilson. If you look over the bookcases in the various rooms, you will see that at one time, at least, I was a pretty avid collector of Wilson, of books on Wilson and by Wilson in history and international relations and so on. I suffered through this era, and Wilson was a great hero to me, and still is. And I had in the back of my head some feeling for collective security, so this isn't as inconsistent as it sounds to go from a decision, close decision, not to go into an advanced course ROTC to sympathizing

with those who renounced war and so on. The thing that I was reaching for and really began to see more clearly toward the end of the thirties was some kind of a concert of power. This came about from seeing Hitlerism in Germany and watching the Mussolini-Facist movement in Italy and so on and the rise of the militants in Japan. Pacifism is an awfully poor weapon to use against that kind of force. So I began in my mind to go back and read Wilson and think about the League and its failures, and I was in Europe in the middle thirties when Italy invaded Ethiopia. I was doing my dissertation in London at the time. And so I, by the end of the thirties, was back to the concert of power concept. But I must confess that in '39, when the war was beginning in Europe, isolationism looked awfully good to me. And I remember one time at UCLA, my first year there in the faculty (I came back in '39 in the faculty), I introduced Senator Gerald Nye of North Dakota, who was very much a "Yanks are not coming" sort of person. He was speaking for America First, the non-involvement people. And I felt strongly that we shouldn't get involved in the war given the issues that existed in '39. And I accepted it quite reluctantly in '41.

Calciano: Were your viewpoints, well now I'm switching back again to the undergraduate years, were they pretty much the feeling of most of the students, or....

McHenry: No, I think I was more liberal than most students. You see when I came out of high school in '28, I was quite an enthusiastic supporter of Hoover. And when I became 21, I registered as a Republican. And indeed in '32 I filed for the Republican County Central Committee in an election in my district, which was San Fernando Valley, and was defeated. I didn't expect to win, but I wanted to put my name before the public. And let's see now, we are going to lock up this thing aren't we?

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: Yes. And I traveled across the country in the summer of '32; I went back to a national YMCA conference at Oberlin. Incidentally, my brother was traveling with me, my older brother, and we were put up at this conference at Oberlin College in the same dormitory in which my son, Dean, lived when he was an undergraduate there a good many years later. But as I went around the country, I got the strong feeling that Roosevelt was going to win overwhelmingly. Now mind you, I was still registered as a Republican. I was rooting for Roosevelt, but when I got back and voted in November,

I voted for Norman Thomas.

Calciano: Oh my. (Laughter)

McHenry: What a chameleon! (Laughter)

Calciano: Registered as a Republican... Well, why? You just couldn't quite bring yourself to vote for Roosevelt, or....

McHenry: No, I would have voted for him if I'd thought he needed it, but I felt that the country needed a protest, and I wanted to see the Thomas vote up high enough because I felt Roosevelt would be able to achieve more if the Thomas vote were high.

Calciano: I see. I see.

McHenry: Kind of complex.

Calciano: Yes, a very tricky man I'm dealing with. (Laughter)

You said you put your name up for the Republican

committee because you wanted your name before the

public?

McHenry: Yes. I still had a strong conviction that California was a Republican state and that the ideology that suited me so far as state affairs were concerned was the ideology of, the style and stand of, Hiram Johnson -- as Governor, not as Senator.

Calciano: The liberal Republican.

McHenry: Yes. And I did indeed at Stanford and at Berkeley both work a good deal on this era of California history.

And that's how I first came in contact with the present president of the Cowell Foundation, Max

Thelen, Jr., by the way, who was quite a leader in the Johnson Administration.

Calciano: Oh my. Well, when you said you wanted to get your name before the public, you were already thinking of future political aspirations?

McHenry: Oh yes, yes.

Calciano: So this was very much planned.

McHenry: Well, I was sort of modeling things after Wilson again. You see, I gave up ... oh, you asked me once about prelegal. I gave up the law as an aspiration maybe in my senior year, and I thought more and more of combining a study of politics, the teaching of politics, with the possibility of the practice of politics. Something along the Wilson line, you see.

Calciano: Yes.

# Personality

Calciano: Now as a student ... you may not want to answer this, but would you characterize yourself on the scale from straightlaced to swinger? Where did you fit in?

McHenry: Oh, I was very straightlaced and very shy. I can think of among the most embarrassing times I had as an undergraduate were instances in which I had, for some reason or other, to go to a dance, and I had never learned to properly dance, and I was just embarrassed to death during the whole time. And there's nothing that I detest more than ballroom dancing. (Laughter) I have a terrible phobia about this. I was forced to try and, oh, I hated it! I was so clumsy and embarrassed the whole evening.

Calciano: Yes, it can be excruciating if you aren't comfortable with it.

McHenry: But my group were more the drama people and the Y and....

Calciano: Those aren't synonymous in my mind. I tend to think of the Y as straightlaced and drama as kind of free and....

McHenry: Well, but the drama people included the guys who built the stage sets and the girls who dyed the costumes and so on, and then our interests were show business, and we weren't swingers, really. (Laughter)

Calciano: I gather you didn't date too much during....

McHenry: Rather little. I was quite interested in, oh, junior, senior year, in one young lady called Dorothy

Hamilton, who was a classmate of mine and a graduate of University High, and we were together a good deal in this period. She belonged to a fashionable sorority, Kappa Kappa Gamma, and it was a strange combination, but in background she wasn't so different from me.

Calciano: But this ended when you went on to graduate school?

McHenry: Yes. Just about then.

Calciano: You mention being shy. You don't strike me as a shy person now. When did you manage to shed this? Or am I wrong? Are you still basically shy?

McHenry: I still am.

Calciano: You still are?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: If you were shy, wasn't it somewhat of an effort to be an actor in plays and a speaker before the student body and this type of thing?

McHenry: Well, I think those activities helped me overcome it a good deal.

Calciano: You purposely got yourself into this so....

McHenry: Yes, I think trying to act does help you forget your-self, because you're trying to be somebody else. And role playing is often a good way to get away from your

own personality and try to project it to another one.

Calciano: Your shyness, was it with everybody, or mainly with girls?

McHenry: Well, I was most scared of girls. (Laughter)

# Summer Jobs

Calciano: How did you spend your college summers?

McHenry: Well, while I was in high school -- I think it was between my eleventh and twelfth years -- I got connected with the Hollywood Bowl Association. It seems to me, if my recollection is correct that we moved from the farm to the south in the summer of '25, and that was between my ninth and tenth years. The next summer I spent picking cucumbers for a dill pickle factory, stoop labor, (laughter) in San Fernando Valley.

Calciano: Hot.

McHenry: Yes. And the next summer ... jobs were awfully hard to find, always are for young people, well, nearly always, and the next summer I heard from a neighbor that the Hollywood Bowl Association needed people to do things like address envelopes, and they paid you off in bowl tickets, and I went down and caught the eye of the manager eventually and was given a job as

an office boy. I don't know what I was paid, but it wasn't very much. Twenty, twenty-five dollars a week, something like this. But it was big money to me in those days. I was just the handyman; I planted advertising copy; I took it to the advertisement departments of the newspapers; I carried press releases to the drama critics, and I had to learn the tricks of getting by the gatemen in the newspapers, so I got rather well acquainted with the newspaper offices. I liked the smell of printer's ink, and after I was defeated for the Presidency of the Student Body, I was editor of the Van Nuys Mirror, the student newspaper; But the following year, after my senior year, I then had the job of meeting celebrities at the railway station occasionally, and one of the great events of that period was driving Wilshire Boulevard with the great singer John Charles Thomas in my old open Ford, a Ford Roadster, and he began to sing on Wilshire Boulevard. (Laughter) All the attention that came from it! And there were all kinds of strange people in those days -- some of them great artists and some of them mountebanks -- but I learned something more about the world of entertainment. And I had this job the summer between high school and UCLA, and I think maybe

I had it between my freshman and sophomore years too.

I think I had it three summers, but I'm not sure. And

I can't account for the summer between the sophomore

and junior year.

Calciano: Taking accounting?

McHenry: (Laughter) No, I ... maybe I did ... yes, I know what I did. I was at UCLA; I did take summer session, and I read a course in play production for Irving Pichel, the actor-director. Yes, I was there. And I marked papers and judged the sets and so on.

Calciano: Well! Is this common or uncommon for an undergraduate to be grading other undergraduates' papers?

McHenry: Well, some of them were twice my age. They were schoolteachers taking summer session. But I did it anonymously, you see, and they didn't know but what it was Irving Pichel's handwriting perhaps. (Laughter)

But it was unusual for a person who just finished his sophomore year to be grading like that. But I did have quite a bit of experience in play production.

### UCLA-USC Rivalry

Calciano: You referred last time to the fact that USC was rather alarmed at the emergence of UCLA.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: What was it like at this period? Was there rivalry

between the two, or was UCLA a gnat on the elephant? McHenry: USC looked very condescendingly at UCLA. Lots of the stories about the girls' school at the end of the Vermont carline and so on originated with USC people. They pooh-poohed it: "Never amount to anything," "Just a normal school," and so on. And they went on with a very elaborate fraternity life and big athletics and big-time this and that and called themselves "The University". And these were trying years for UCLA because it was building up, but of course now anybody's national standard, except perhaps in athletics, USC is so far down in the prestige list, but it was not always so. USC was better known than

UCLA in my day. The people who knew, who had the inside, or were in an educational world, could see that UCLA was going to have the future, but it didn't have the present, and the conditions of student life were not very attractive at UCLA on the old campus. Then they came out to the new campus and began to attract a somewhat different clientele. But UCLA, in the early days, the student body was primarily white, Anglo-Saxon, Protestant, WASP, and these are families

that often had migrated from the Middle West someplace or the South. They were people of modest means and quite conservative. The youngsters who came to UCLA came predominantly from Los Angeles County, I suppose, most particularly Hollywood High where my future father-in-law was the principal for twenty years, and from the Manual Arts, L.A. High, and a sprinkling from Eagle Rock and Lincoln and Belmont and the other old high schools of Los Angeles. UCLA didn't attract from a very wide area. It was very much a local institution. It was extremely unusual if you had somebody from out of state, or even from Northern California. I can remember when I was President of the Student Body, I wanted to understand the athletic side, and there were two very fine football players in high school up in the Central Valley around Bakersfield, in Kern County someplace, and I went up with one of the assistant coaches. I insisted on going to recruit these players because I wanted to see what was promised and so on. And I enjoyed it; it was very interesting. Both of them came. But....

Calciano: What were they promised?

McHenry: Well, in my presence (chuckle) we told them we'd do our best to get them a job. There wasn't very much in

the way of a direct scholarship in those days. But
there may have been some other persuaders that I
didn't know about. But they were nice families, and in
many ways I think that a senior student is perhaps a
better recruiter than a coach. And I tried to get
others interested in doing this because I could sit
with the boys' mothers and tell them what it was like
and where they could live and what Westwood was and
that it was an interesting experience.

Calciano: Why had you and your brother chosen to go to UCLA instead of USC?

McHenry: Well, USC had tuition for one thing, and we were pretty well informed on the relative merits. I actually was offered a tuition scholarship at USC, but I had come around to the view, partly influenced I guess by my brother, that USC was scholastically not as good as UCLA.

Calciano: Even at that point the perceptive people were aware of this?

McHenry: Yes. And in high school I think this was so. One of my favorite teachers was a graduate of USC, and she recognized it. It was harder to get into UCLA than it was USC.

Calciano: What were the requirements then?

McHenry: Almost identical to those of UC today. A "B" average in the solids.

December 27, 1967 9:30 a.m.

GRADUATE WORK AT STANFORD, 1932-33

Summer of 1932 -- Managing a Campaign

Calciano: What did you do the summer after you graduated?

McHenry: Well I graduated from UCLA in June of 1932. I didn't have a regular job that summer. The Depression was on, and it was pretty difficult to get jobs. I did, however, manage a campaign of one of my classmates whose name was Jack Keith for the State Assembly. I'd had a little experience with student politics.

Calciano: He was your age?

McHenry: Yes. He was just twenty-one as I was, and he had quite elderly parents. They were landholders in Hollywood.

He was a fine looking boy, but he stuttered a little, and I never understood why he ran, but he had an Episcopal minister who was very enthusiastic about getting Jack started in politics, and he ran as a Republican candidate in the primaries. The family persuaded me to come in, and I was paid some nominal amount to help get this organized in the early part of the summer leading up to the August primary. I worked

primarily through UCLA graduates I knew in the area, but it was the first experience that I'd had out in the hustings, and it was an interesting one. The candidate was obviously not in a strong position, and I've forgotten how he came out, but it was not very well. But it did give me an opportunity to renew some of my contacts from UCLA and associate with at least some of the people that in years later I had much more intensive relationships with.

### Factors Involved in Selecting Stanford

McHenry:

Then sometime in August, I think perhaps in the first part of August, it could have been as late as the 15th, I went east to Oberlin College in Oberlin, Ohio, for the national meeting of the student YMCA. I was chairman of the Pacific Southwest Region at the time. And this was really the first time that I had been outside of California and Nevada and Baja, California, except for trips to Missouri as a boy, so it was quite an adventure for me. After the conference in Ohio, I went on and saw Washington for the first time and New York and did some bumming around toward the south into Virginia and then returned across Canada to Vancouver and down by train. My brother was with me, my older

brother, and we rode chair cars and sat up at night, and it was quite an interesting experience because the Depression was on and people who could still afford it were riding around trying to look for jobs, and we struck up all kinds of conversations with people all through the country. Then by the time I'd returned, I was too late to enter Claremont graduate school, which was one of the places I was thinking of going as a graduate student. Stanford was still not convened; they came together about October 1st, and I did go to Stanford.

Calciano: Now you said that you were not a real scholastic whiz in college, yet you apparently had no trouble getting into Stanford for graduate school, or are you undercutting your reputation here?

McHenry: No, I'm really not. The graduate schools in those days didn't have so many applicants, and I guess I had some pretty good letters of recommendation. But there was no trouble at Stanford, despite the fact that I didn't have a terribly good record. I would think that overall as an undergraduate that my record wasn't much better than C+. And nobody with a record like that could get into a good graduate school today.

Calciano: You'd originally wanted to go to Stanford and then had

been diverted to UCLA by your father; now is that part of the reason why you picked Stanford for your graduate work?

McHenry:

Yes, I think that was one of the main features. Another was that I was late getting back from that YMCA conference. That is, it was mid-September, and I had had some notion of going East to graduate school and, among others, I do remember applying at Princeton. But the financial situation was such that it is very doubtful if I didn't get a fellowship that I could go. And I didn't, and I understood afterwards why, because I simply didn't have an undergraduate record of promise. But nobody offered me a fellowship in the East, and when I came back it was so late that Berkeley had started in August (in those days they started in August -- they were split so that Christmas was the division between the first semester and second semester, and they got out in May) so I'd always wanted to go to Stanford, and the tuition wasn't terribly high, and transportation was minimal, and there was still time, so I went to Stanford. (Laughter)

## Jane Snyder and Clark Kerr

McHenry: You've probably heard me say that the first week I was at Stanford, I met Jane, my future wife, and Clark Kerr.

Calciano: No. I was going to ask when these two events occurred.

McHenry: Both the first week.

Calciano: In what circumstances?

McHenry: Well, Jane's father I had met at least once and admired a great deal through the years, and when I saw him during the summer and said I was thinking of going to Stanford in the fall (maybe this was in September), he said, "Oh, I have a daughter in political science at Stanford." And I said, "Well, I'll look her up."

And I met her almost the first day of classes in the hall outside the poly sci office. (Laughter) I think I'd spotted her in the roll call in the class in which we were enrolled in public administration, and she was just beginning her work on a Master's too.

Calciano: Your shyness didn't....

McHenry: Well, I was getting over it a little. (Laughter) Clark

Kerr I met through the regional YMCA secretary. I was

then chairman of the Pacific Southwest Council, and

his name was Hugh Landrum, and he happened to be

calling at Stanford, and he said, "Well, there's a

fellow from Swarthmore who's enrolling here and come

meet him." And it was Clark Kerr. He was just starting his work in economics. He had graduated from Swarthmore at the same time I had from UCLA and Jane had from Stanford, and he'd come out here on a Quaker peace mission and was moving from community to community talking about the conditions of peace and so on. So we talked a little, and I said, "Where're you living?" and he said, "I haven't worked it out yet. I've got a cabin down..." And so I said, "There's another room at this house where I'm living. Do you want to come over and look?" So he had a car and I didn't, so we went over and looked, and he decided to move in. So we went over to his cabin, which ... it's gone now, but it was there until four or five years ago, sort of a row of auto court cabins, old wooden buildings, and I can still visualize that room and the khaki-colored blankets on the bed. (Laughter) So we stuck his stuff into sacks and put them in his car and he moved in. And then we saw a lot of each other during that year. And Jane and her roommate in graduate school had an apartment or flat not very far away, right on the same street. I don't ever remember being in it that year, but knew where she lived, and we went out a few times.

Calciano: It wasn't a whirlwind courtship then?

McHenry: No, no. No, it really got serious in the summer of '34.

Calciano: Between Stanford and Berkeley?

McHenry: No. I was at Berkeley by this time. Kerr and I decided to go to Berkeley in '33. We'd had pretty much what Stanford had to offer in our respective fields by the end of one year, and I think I was partly instrumental in persuading him to go. Then Paul Taylor, the professor of economics over there, had an interest in migratory labor which Kerr shared, and also in these cooperatives that were emerging, self-help cooperatives among the unemployed. So this led to our going over to talk to Paul Taylor a time or two during the school year, and as soon as we had our Master's theses finished, we went to Berkeley and enrolled in the fall of '33. And we had a bachelor apartment there.

Calciano: Kerr met his wife through your association?

McHenry: Yes. We think Jane introduced the two of them at a meeting in Los Angeles, some public meeting to hear a speaker. Kerr remembers it as being at the University Religious Conference at UCLA which was also the place where the YMCA had its office. Their stories differ on

it, and I don't know whether you could get an authentic account of the whole thing, but at any rate, there was a time during the summer of '34 in which Kerr and Catherine Spaulding, who became Mrs. Kerr, and Jane and I all worked in the same office. It was because we were acquainted -- one brought the other in. And we were all very close there (we were working with the unemployed cooperatives) and I guess we really got engaged in that summer period, both Jane and I and Clark and Kay. And they were married Christmas Day, I think, of '34, and we were married in February of '35.

#### Master's Thesis on the California Legislature

Calciano: What was your Master's thesis on?

McHenry: It was called, <u>The Third House - A Study of Organized</u>

Groups before the California Legislature.

Calciano: Was this the point when you got to know the people in Sacramento?

McHenry: Yes. I took the winter quarter off at Stanford and did field work, and while at Stanford I made the acquaintance of Franklin Hichborn, who was the veteran newspaperman and had been quite an important figure on

the journalistic side of the Hiram Johnson administration. Hichborn had written a book following each legislative session for a number of years about the Legislature and problems and politics, and by the time I was at Stanford he was a pretty old man, he was perhaps 60, maybe a little older, largely retired, but writing actively, and I used to go down to Santa Clara to the white house on the corner and talk politics with him and get suggestions and ideas, and then I decided to write my thesis on lobbying in the Legislature, and he was very helpful of contacts in Sacramento. I worked under Thomas Barclay, who was professor of political science and a very ardent Democrat, and I got newspaper credentials from the North Hollywood paper, which was a once- or twiceaweek paper.

Calciano: So that's how you had access to the floor.

McHenry: Yes. And I got to know virtually every member of the Legislature and virtually every lobbyist who spent full time at the Legislature.

Calciano: Did you do anything for this Hollywood newspaper?

McHenry: Yes, I wrote a column. And I suppose I have those collected someplace, but I haven't seen them for years. (Laughter)

Calciano: Did you get money for it too?

McHenry: I don't think I was paid; I'm not sure. Not very much anyway. I rather think that I just did it in exchange for the press credentials.

Calciano: Because this, I imagine, was tremendously important to be allowed on the floor with the people, the senators....

McHenry: Yes, it was important to have. And it also gave me a desk in the chamber where I could sit and write.

Calciano: How did you decide to concentrate on California politics? You decided that before you met Hichborn, didn't you?

McHenry: Yes, I got quite interested in California politics as a senior at UCLA, and I did a senior seminar paper on the railroad commission of California, a regulatory body that was one of the principal instruments that Hiram Johnson and his associates in the Lincoln-Roosevelt League used in 1911 to break the power, the political power and the economic power, of the Southern Pacific Railroad. And that was the occasion in which I interviewed and wrote Max Thelen, Jr., who is now the President of the S. H. Cowell Foundation.

Calciano: Goodness! Was he old enough at the time of Hiram Johnson to be active in....

McHenry: Yes, he's about 80 now. He graduated not long after the turn of the century, maybe 1903 or so, or '04 perhaps. He then opened the practice of law and was a braintruster for Johnson on utility matters during the campaign in 1910 and was appointed a commissioner, a railroad commissioner, in 1911 if I remember correctly.

Calciano: Still as quite a young man then?

McHenry: Yes, he was below 30, probably, at the time. But a good many of the Johnson people were quite young.

Edward Dickson, who played a big part in University history and served the longest as a Regent of anybody ever, was a relatively young newspaperman in 1910, but played a major part in Johnson's campaign. I would say Dickson might have been 30 or 35 at the time of this great excitement.

# JOBS HELD DURING GRADUATE SCHOOL YEARS

#### Unemployed Cooperatives

Calciano: You mentioned that you and Clark Kerr worked one summer with the unemployed cooperatives, and I wondered how you got the job, and exactly what the term "unemployed cooperatives" means?

McHenry:

Well, it was an interesting movement that came out quite spontaneously. The unemployed, as the Depression set in, began to meet together in given communities to help one another. If one person had something that he couldn't make any use of, for example an investment in a store building, and nobody would rent it, it was vacant, he'd say, "Well, rather then having it unused, why don't we meet there?" So they bummed some old furniture, and they hung out a sign, and sometimes this said "Community Association," and later on they began to use the word "Co-op." Few of them had any background in Rochdale principles, but it was just share and share alike. Somebody sewed well, and somebody had a sewing machine, and the lady who sewed well and the sewing machine were brought down in this place, and somebody got some blue denim, and she would patch overalls for the people who had holes in their overalls.

Calciano: So this wasn't an agricultural co-op?

McHenry: Oh no. No, it was basically an urban movement. It was a town movement, small town movement, but it began to have agricultural implications because the farmers were in bad shape too. And then some of the people had an old Tin Lizzie, and people would pool their

resources and buy 50 worth of gas, and they'd drive out in the country where the market gardens were rotting and the farmers had raised carrots and couldn't sell them. They'd go talk to the farmer and say, "Are you really going to plow those under?" and he'd say, "What can I do? No market." They'd say, "Well, before you do that, we've got an awful lot of kids back in town who are hungry. Why don't you let us pull some of the carrots and take them for food?" And the farmer said, "Sure, why not," and they would load up the old Ford with a whole back seat full of carrots and run back to town and distribute them. They'd bring them into this empty store and in no time they were gone. Well, they kept this up; it wasn't a very balanced diet; it was pretty largely a vegetarian diet, but they kept this up, and it started a movement. I draw this largely from the history of the thing that was written by Clark Kerr in his Master's thesis at Stanford. He went into this as a national movement and with particular reference to California where it had its fullest development. Nationally there were hundreds of thousands of people who drew a main element of their sustenance through this kind of selfhelp movement. And one of the things that impressed

Kerr most in the summer of '32 when he came out from Pennsylvania to California on his peace mission was the economic and social importance of these self-help co-ops. Then he worked on his Master's thesis in '32 and '33 on this, and filed it in about August of '33. And one of the reasons he went on to Berkeley was that Paul S. Taylor, professor of economics at Berkeley, had taken an avid interest in the self-help movement, had written a little about it, and Kerr decided he wanted to write his dissertation under Taylor. In the spring of 1934, the Federal Government recognized this development. They appointed in the Federal Relief Administration a young man with a Harvard degree called Winslow Carlton as Director of a division of self-help cooperatives in the California Relief Administration. The Federal Government agreed to give California certain grants, but they would like to have their own person, their own nominee, as director. Winslow Carlton came from one of the wealthy families of the nation. His father was the president of the Western Union. He looked a great deal like Edward, Prince of Wales, and the unemployed immediately called him The Prince of Wales. He spoke with a very cultivated accent. He was an awfully nice guy. Soon

after he came to California we made his acquaintance. That is primarily Clark Kerr made his acquaintance, and we were invited, first Clark and then I, to come to Los Angeles to the headquarters as soon as school was out at Berkeley and help to set up this program of assistance to the unemployed, to the self-help co-ops. We had an office in downtown Los Angeles, and this was the office in which, in time, the girls we had known at Stanford, especially Jane Snyder, who is now Mrs. McHenry, and Catherine Spaulding, who is now Mrs. Kerr, came to work there. We had an expert in dairying whose name was Thorkild Thomsen, a fellow from Denmark who is still our good friend and is a planning commissioner in Mendocino County, and we see and hear from him quite often, and various others who were specialists in various lines. I worked there during the summer of 1934 and left to go back to graduate school in August at Berkeley and take up this research assistantship in the Bureau of Public Administration. But it was that job that I turned over to my friend and former political enemy, John Talbot. But it was great fun.

Calciano: Well what did you do? They were already "self-helping" and organized. (Laughter)

McHenry:

Yes, they were organized, but they hadn't any means of production in most cases. They were scavengers, and they shared, but the job was, after a time, how to get that new patch to put on the overalls, and in time you couldn't patch them any more. They were all patches, and you needed a whole new pair of overalls. So we made lists of what the unemployed needed, and we made inventories of the skills in a given group. Let's take Monterey Park, for example, a little community, then little, huge now, in East Los Angeles. We had a co-op there, and we'd look at their assets and make an inventory of skills and an inventory of the environment and so on. And this was all very rough. We were flying by the seat of our pants. Nobody had ever done this before. Well, I remember in Monterey Park finding that there were two journeyman bakers who had worked in bakeries, and they loved to bake bread. We needed a bread supply in East Los Angeles, so we scrounged around and found a bankrupt bakery, and, using Federal money, bought the ovens and the mixing equipment and so on, installed it out there, and put these two bakers in charge. They trained helpers and women to wrap and do various other things, and we were producing thousands of loaves of bread a day.

Calciano: Who bought the flour?

McHenry: Well, the government did. But it was a very low investment. You've seen the loaf of bread and the slices through it and how much the farmer gets and how much this and so on.

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: We were putting bread out at a cost of maybe a third of what it would be if the government paid somebody to buy it at a grocery store.

Calciano: And was it given to these self-help people, or did they make some small contribution?

McHenry: I think it was given. Then they organized a delivery system; eventually I think they had a transport, an inter-co-op transport corps of some kind. But then they began to swap products with others, and it was a barter system. We eventually evolved a medium of exchange called a point, which substituted for a dollar, or cents. I remember we found quite a few seamstresses who had worked in the garment industry or were good at home sewing. This was in Highland Park, not too far from Occidental College in Eagle Rock. And one of the things that embarrassed the unemployed most was that they didn't have any nightgowns to sleep in.

So we got sewing machines, usually used ones, from the

garment industry, which wasn't doing much, and electric cutters and made tables and so on, and this became a pajama factory. It was a simple home industry, probably done in a garage or something of the kind, but they made pajamas for people who were unemployed all through Southern California. And then a third example, I remember this well because John Talbot was with me for a few days breaking in on this. The fishermen were unemployed, and they had a co-op down in San Pedro, and John and I went down. They were mostly Yugoslavs from the Adriatic, and the wanted to fish. They wanted something to trade with people who were making bread and making pajamas. So we went down and walked around with them and looked at various boats that were for sale, and I don't know what we paid, but I think it was about \$1200, but we finally decided that that was the boat, and after it was over, I remember so well, they insisted that we come in and drink wine with them to celebrate. (Laughter) Well, then we had to have a supply of ice to ice the fish, and they'd go out and fish in the early morning, clean the fish, ice them, and then they had a pick-up truck that went round and swapped for bread, for pajamas, for all the other things. Now some of them were

farming cooperatives in the suburbs where they could get land readily available. I can remember very well one out in San Gabriel Valley that grew strawberries, and it was a great delicacy in the Depression. But they produced quite a few strawberries. And there were co-ops that produced fresh vegetables of various kinds, but I think that's enough to get the general idea of "production for use."

Calciano: I can see the tremendous morale advantage to the people from actually having something to do and pulling themselves out of this situation, and also the fact that they would not have had the money to go to an established bakery, but I wonder, did you run into friction and so forth from the established bakers that were operating in a very precarious position and from the clothing factories, and such?

McHenry: I don't think much at that time because there weren't very many organized relief activities. People hadn't gotten so used to accepting general relief. I don't recall very much political opposition. Now mind you, this was being done during the Merriam regime. It was an <a href="mailto:extremely">extremely</a> conservative state administration, and I think they saw, as we did ... and this is really a conservative device. We were conserving human values;

we were keeping the pride of people in themselves up; they were <u>not</u> on relief; they <u>weren't</u> taking something from the government directly; they were taking some raw materials and developing them into something they could use.

Calciano: I didn't mean political; I meant what about the town baker. Did he get mad?

McHenry: I don't recall any great opposition. I'd have to look back at the Kerr reports. Incidentally, we did field reports on little half sheets; every time we called on one of these or had contact with one, we wrote it up at the end of the day, and we always made an extra carbon for Clark Kerr.

Calciano: Oh, for heaven's sake.

McHenry: So that eventually we had every detail of who was who and what. And the political situation in some of these was mighty tough. I remember really thinking I was going to be beaten up a time or two because some of them were opposed to having the "Feds," as they called us, come in.

Calciano: Some of the state politicians, or....

McHenry: No, some of the unemployed were opposed to participating. There was one group that was based somewhat on Glendale Boulevard, going out towards Glendale from

Los Angeles, and they made a lot of threatening noises and, "if anybody ever comes in here representing this federal money, we'll just run them right out."

Calciano: Why did they have this feeling?

The basis of it I don't know. I think they felt that McHenry: we were a threat to those who were in office. At any rate, I went to one of them with a certain amount of fear and trepidation one time, and the head of it was a retired Chicago police captain. He was hard as nails. I established, after a certain amount of hostility, that he was from Chicago, and I got him talking about Hinky-Dink and Bathhouse John and all, and Mayor Thompson, and Chicago politics, and I found out that he had been the chauffeur and bodyquard for Big Bill Thompson, the mayor of Chicago in the tough gangster period, and we talked and talked about it. Then he found out that I knew or knew of (and I came to know later) Charles E. Merriam, who was Professor of Political Science at the University of Chicago and one of the great men of all time in political science, and I said, "Did you ever see Merriam's book called, Chicago, a More Intimate View of Urban Politics?" and he said, "No," and I borrowed it from the public library (I was too poor to own it in those days) and

loaned it to him. I can remember he kept it a month because I paid overdue fines on it. (Laughter) And he was fascinated, just fascinated, and he said, "If you ever see Dr. Merriam, you tell him that he really won the mayoralty election in Chicago in 1911. I was there when they counted the ballots, and when the machine candidate was short, they brought in some extra ballots and counted him out. You tell him." (Laughter) So a year later, a year or so later, I saw Merriam at the political science meetings in the East, and I told him this story, and he laughed and laughed. But he had been the reform candidate for mayor, been defeated by a few hundred votes in the whole city, and he had always suspected this, and I'm sure he probably had better evidence. But at any rate, I broke through and got acquainted with this guy as a result of it.

Calciano: What exactly was his position?

McHenry: He was the boss man. I've forgotten what they called him, chairman, or president, or manager. I guess it was manager of the Glendale Boulevard Self-Help Co-op.

Calciano: I see. And then he was willing to have your group?

McHenry: Well, I don't know whether we ever got them into productive work or not, but at any rate I could go there safely without the possibility of being beaten

up.

Calciano: You and Clark Kerr were mainly working in the Los Angeles area?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Then were there counterparts all over California, or not?

McHenry: Well, I don't remember whether there was a similar group in the North. I'm sure there was not so extensive a program in the North. I really don't remember. There unquestionably were self-help co-ops.

I remember one in Berkeley and in Oakland and various other places. How the aid to them was handled, I'm not sure. But the state headquarters was in Los Angeles.

Calciano: One of your friends told me that when you were on the faculty at UCLA, you were always very interested in retail co-ops, even to the point of buying from them when their prices were higher than regular outlets.

(Laughter) Is this an exaggeration, or....

McHenry: Well, I think this was Jane's department. She was the one who really worked on the retail co-op front. And I think it's true that we probably paid more in order to buy at the co-op sometimes. But she was instrumental in starting a co-op with some others when we were in State College in Pennsylvania in '37-39. It eventually

just couldn't make a go of it. The channels of wholesale trade were such that it was impossible to operate in that small town. But as soon as we came to Westwood we joined the Santa Monica Cooperative Society, which is still going and has had its ups and downs but is a substantial economic success. And Jane has served on the board there through the years, several years, and has been on the board of Credit Unions which are operated somewhat on the same principle, as you know.

Calciano: So this has been really a lifelong interest?

McHenry: Yes, but I've been a believer and she's been the activist.

# Research Assistant for the Bureau of Public Administration

Calciano: Now your next job, aside from your graduate work, was as a research assistant for the Bureau of Public Administration?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: In '34-35?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Now how were you appointed?

McHenry: Well, I was appointed by Samuel C. May, the director.

Calciano: And how did he know you?

McHenry: I'd been in his seminars.

Calciano: And what were your duties?

McHenry: Well, almost from the beginning, in the fall of '34, I was given the job of starting this new program of a legislative reference service. We planned a series of short reports on subjects of particular interest to the Legislature. I think we actually issued 22; 20, anyway. We circulated among the newly-elected members of the Legislature, asked them what they were most interested in and needed reports on, and then we produced reports on those most commonly indicated.

Calciano: The ones that you authored were on the legislative council idea....

Those reports I'm sure are all on file someplace.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Liquor control and liquor taxation?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Unemployment relief and rehabilitation?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Constitutional revisions. Boy, that's still with us.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: And a single house Legislature.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Now, do you want to comment on any of these in particular?

Well, they were very brief mimeographed reports. I McHenry: think the largest in the series, and that was not mine, would have been no more than 20-25 pages. What we tried to do was an abstract so the legislator could sift. He might ask, "What is this about severance taxation?" and in ten or twelve pages, the best authority we had in the University on severance taxation could explain what it was, what states used it, what kind of proceeds we could expect, what the economic incidence of the levying of the tax would be, and what the social consequences were. Incidentally, on that subject one of the tax reports was by Malcolm Davisson, who was then a young assistant professor at Berkeley, a specialist in public finance, who is now emeritus; I quess he's retired or almost ready to retire at Berkeley. But I think that this was the first publication in his career. There've been many more since then. But we often were able to finger people who came to important leadership, and I learned years and years later, when I had access to the files in the President's office, that Malcolm Davisson was

at the head of the list for the Presidency of the University, head of the faculty list in 1957, the first report they gave. In the end, Clark Kerr was appointed, but Malcolm Davisson was the top leader in the Academic Senate. And in the formative years at Santa Cruz, in '64, '65, running into '66, Malcolm Davisson served as a member of the Santa Cruz Advisory Committee, which served this campus in place of an Academic Senate.

Calciano: That's interesting. I didn't know this about a single house Legislature. Was California considering a unicameral....

McHenry: Well, on several occasions there's been a discussion of it, and I was very much interested in it. I think my mind tends to mechanical reforms, and it was one of the reforms that we were very much interested in at the time. Nebraska adopted it just at this time.

Calciano: The only one in the nation, right?

McHenry: Yes, but there were three in the early history of the

United States that had a single house. Georgia,

Vermont, and Pennsylvania all had it for varying

periods of time. But our feeling was, my feeling and

that of a good many political scientists at the time,

was that there were very strong arguments for it, and

I've come back to it from time to time in my writings, but that's the first thing I wrote on the subject.

Calciano: You terminated that job to go to Europe?

McHenry: Yes. I ended in June and then spent the summer studying for my prelims for the Ph.D., came back and took them in September, I think, at Berkeley, squeaked by, and we went off to Europe on a Hamburg-American freighter sailing from Los Angeles and going through the Panama Canal and on.

Calciano: Now one other sort of state appointment that you had, and I'm not sure just when it came in, it may be a little further along in your story, but you gave advice on prison reform, didn't you? Or had something to do with it?

McHenry: I don't believe so. Milton Chernin was the Berkeley expert on prison reform, and I knew very little about it. I edited that whole series which included his work on penal reform, but I don't believe that I ever had anything to do with it directly.

Calciano: That's interesting to know, because John Gee Clark,
apparently, in an interview he's done at another
institution, has credited you, if my information is
correct, with giving a number of ideas that were later
instituted at San Quentin.

McHenry: I think that he must have had me mixed with Milton

Chernin. I was sympathetic, and I listened and so on,

but I really never knew anything about prisons.

Calciano: Okay, I'll drop that then. (Laughter)

#### CALIFORNIA POLITICS, 1933-1946

## Lobbying for a UCLA Graduate School

Calciano: Now you said that it was while you were a graduate student that you played some role in allowing graduate instruction to be started at UCLA. Is this at this point?

McHenry: Yes, that was the point -- the 1933 legislative session. There was a little man called Larson, who was the secretary of the West Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, and there was a group of leading citizens of Los Angeles, who had a name which I've forgotten, but they were the real backers of UCLA. There were fifteen or so of them, powerful men, and they put up the money to send this little secretary up there to lobby on graduate work. I think I told you that UCLA wasn't even allowed to grant a secondary credential, much less a graduate degree. And when UCLA people asked for the privilege of granting a secondary and so on, the

Regents said, "We have no money to establish a graduate division."

Calciano: Well now, was this true or an excuse?

Well, I guess both. They could have found the money, McHenry: but they didn't, so these backers of UCLA got a bill introduced appropriating to the Regents an extra \$100,000 to start the graduate division. And the UCLA magazine within the last two months has got an account of this which says that the Regents established the program with this \$100,000 that we lobbied through. But I'm quite sure my recollection is correct, and that is that the Regents did not take this money; they refused it and let the appropriation lapse, because they said, "We do not take direction regarding policy from the Legislature," and they found a \$100,000 of their own and used it and let this go. And in the depth of the Depression -- '33 was perhaps the grimmest period we had -- for the Regents to do this showed a measure of conviction which I now regard as commendable. (Laughter) But this was the first time in my experience that UCLA in order to continue its orderly growth had to blast by going to the Legislature. There were other occasions in which we had to blast also. During the war, World War II, we

got engineering started at UCLA by the same method.

And I was involved a good deal on that because I was faculty representative on the UCLA Alumni Council.

Well, we got through an appropriation of \$500,000 to establish engineering, and I believe the Regents did use it. After that things got to be a little easier.

We didn't have nearly as much trouble on the medical school or the law school. And by that time the Regents were becoming convinced, and I think Dr. Sproul too, that the State was big enough and rich enough to have two major centers.

Calciano: You mentioned that you were able to be on the legislative floor in 1933 because you had press
credentials. Now when the issue came up of getting
money for UCLA, were you sort of an unofficial
lobbyist, or....

McHenry: Well, self-appointed. Mr. Larson, the man from the
West Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, needed help, and
since we'd known each other a little at the time I was
President of the Student Body at UCLA, he enlisted my
help, and I helped him work the committees and gave
him tips and in general was an insider on this
campaign.

Calciano: It must have been quite an exciting position to be in

at age 22 or '3.

McHenry: It was indeed.

#### Culbert Olson

Calciano: Now as I understand it, this was the time when you also got to know Governor Olson, only he was not Governor then.

Yes. I didn't meet Culbert Olson until '34. And I had, McHenry: in the meantime, finished my year at Stanford, written my Master's thesis in the course of the summer, and turned it in. Well, between Stanford and Berkeley (you remember Clark Kerr and I transferred over together) we were actually enrolled in the summer quarter at Stanford in order to complete our residence requirement, and the summer quarter crossed over with the beginning of the semester at Berkeley, so we were students at both places for a week or two. It worked out all right, but we did commute back and forth a good deal. And then at Berkeley in the fall of 1933 I got connected with the Bureau of Public Administration and its director, Professor Samuel C. May. May was a most interesting fellow -- a Yale man who was trained as a lawyer and had gotten into public administration; he was a very forceful entrepreneur in this area, and

I was in working with May as a student and then by arrangement with him I was employed as a research assistant beginning in the fall of 1934. Now I was half-time the first six months and then full-time after that.

Calciano: And yet still in graduate school?

McHenry: I was a graduate student, yes. I've forgotten how I was allowed to work full-time and be a full-time graduate student also, but at any rate I was. It was in the Bureau of Public Administration in the late fall of 1934 or early winter, it was after the election, November of '34, that this tall handsome man came into the office and said, "I'm Senator-elect Olson from Los Angeles County, and I've come to spend a week working on a Democratic legislative program." We had not met previously, and I was given the chief assignment of helping him, and we sat for days and nights and I, following his policy directions, did the facts and figures work for this program that he was going to introduce in a series of bills at Sacramento. The Legislature convened in January, and I was sent up as a full-time representative of the University to do research work and to provide information to legislators who wanted it. This was the beginning of

what we called the Legislative Information Service, or the Legislative Reference Service, that the Bureau conducted for many years after that. For part of the session I was joined by Milton Chernin, who is now the Dean of Social Welfare at Berkeley, and we worked closely with any legislator who requested our services. We provided some kind of service for I think at least half of the 120 legislators. Some of them required a great deal of service. Senator Olson particularly and Assemblyman Dewey Anderson of the northern part of Santa Clara County used our services a good deal.

Calciano: Well several people have said to me that you got to know Olson well and you worked very actively to get him elected Governor, and yet according to chronology you were in Penn State or Williams or somewhere at that point.

McHenry: That's right. Olson ran for Governor in '38, four year later, and I was in the East. I did, however, come out during the summer of '38. Our eldest child, Sally, was still pretty young -- she was about seventeen months old at the time. We drove out and stayed with parents, my parents in North Hollywood and my wife's parents in North Hollywood, alternately. (Laughter) We got rather

pulled apart that summer. But I spent a good deal of time writing speeches and collecting materials and trying to help Olson in some way. I wasn't close, really close, to the campaign, but I saw the key people a few times and tried to furnish information and to do what I could to help.

Calciano: Did you want to support him because he was a Democrat, or because you liked his ideas, or what motivated you?

McHenry: I think both.

# Sinclair-Merriam -- The EPIC Campaign

McHenry: You see in the '34 campaign, which we haven't talked about, I had been fairly close to many of the Sinclair people. Upton Sinclair was the nominee, and it was a situation in which he knew very little about politics, and he was quite lost. There were so many strange....

Calciano: This was the EPIC....

McHenry: It was the EPIC campaign, and by far the most fascinating campaign in the history of California probably ever, but at least in my time. Sinclair was a lifetime socialist. I interviewed him a couple of years ago before he moved to Washington, and he told me he wanted to protest; he wanted to lodge a protest, and he felt that the best way to do it in the midst of

the Depression was to file as a Democratic candidate. For a while it looked as if he were going to win, and as Sinclair said to me in this Monrovia interview of two years ago, "I didn't know what I'd do if I were elected." And then he went on to say, "Well, I knew a man in New York who'd inherited a lot of money and been quite a success in business, and he told me if I were elected, he'd come out and help me run the state." He said, "I can't remember his name now," but that was a considerable assurance, apparently, to Sinclair.

Calciano: Oh my! (Laughter)

McHenry: I was not really an insider in the Sinclair campaign.

Indeed I sound very much like a political chameleon,
because in the spring of 1934 I did quite a bit of
preliminary work on a proposed campaign for Senator
Herbert C. Jones of Santa Clara County for Governor,
and Jones was a Republican. And this came out of my
relationship with Franklin Hichborn and with Senator
Jones and others that I thought a great deal of and
were the remnants of the progressive wing of the
Republican party.

Calciano: Were you still a progressive Republican in philosophy, or were you metamorphosing at that point?

McHenry:

Yes, I think so. I'm not sure when I changed my registration, but I was registered as a Republican possibly until '34. I may have changed it after Senator Jones failed to get the Republican nomination. Indeed I'm not sure that he even filed in the end, but after Merriam got the Republican nomination, I veered over to the Democratic side, and indeed I spoke for the Democratic ticket and advocated Sinclair's cause in a great assembly in Wheeler Auditorium at Berkeley in the fall of 1934. President Sproul presided, and there was a spokesman for Merriam and a spokesman for a third party candidate called Raymond Haight and then I spoke for Sinclair on the Democratic ticket. That, so far as I can remember, was the only public appearance I ever made in that campaign. But many of us who were students at Berkeley, largely because we wanted to protest the economic conditions, did work for Sinclair, and we covered the precincts and passed out literature, and I can still visualize a man who is now one of the most conservative and distinguished members of the Berkeley faculty, Richard Jennings, professor of law, and I tramping the streets together handing out Sinclair literature on the Sunday morning before the election on Tuesday.

Calciano: Why? Did you feel that he had a chance, or was this just to get a bigger protest vote? Which way did you feel?

McHenry: Well, we summarized it after we finished by saying,

"We're going to work like hell for Sinclair and then

pray he doesn't get elected." We wanted a big vote. It

probably would have been chaotic had he been elected

because there were vegetarians and swamis and the

strangest group of utopians and idealists and fadists

in the camp that it's very difficult to see how a man

of Sinclair's artistic temperament could have been a

good governor.

Calciano: Did the protest vote accomplish anything?

McHenry: Well, I think so. I think it was the size of the
Sinclair vote that got an income tax in California
which was one of our objectives. And Olson played a
considerable part in this. He introduced Sinclair's
program, Senator Olson did. He provided for confiscatory rates on the income tax. He wanted to tax the
Hearsts and others a hundred percent. (Laughter) But
he put in very good administrative provisions. Indeed
he asked me one time, "Who knows how to draw up some
airtight administrative provisions for an income tax?"
And I said, "The best man I know is a professor at

Berkeley who comes up here on Tuesdays and Thursdays to Sacramento to work part-time for the Board of Equalization (which was administering the sales tax then), and the next time he comes up, I'll arrange for the two of you to meet." I did so. The man's name is Roger Traynor. He's now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of California. This was their first meeting. They liked each other from the beginning, and before Olson left the Governorship, he appointed Roger Traynor a Supreme Court Judge, and he was there so that when the time came he was advanced to the Chief Justiceship by Governor Brown.

#### Olson as Governor

Calciano: What did you feel of Olson as Governor?

McHenry: Well, he was a great disappointment to me. Olson was a weak governor in many ways. He did not have a feel for the State. He understood Utah, where he had also been a State Senator, better than California. He had all the tough luck that one can imagine. He was very attached to Mrs. Olson, and she became ill and died within a year of the time he took office. He was surrounded by some people who took advantage of their

offices and engaged in what I would call extracurricular activities of questionable morality. One of his sons was apparently implicated in some of this. The Depression hung on and on. There was little discipline among his followers in the Legislature. And, in a short time, a conservative Democratic group in the Legislature, led by Gordon Garland, broke from Olson and joined with the Republicans in a so-called economy caucus, a bi-partisan caucus with Garland as speaker, so Olson really had only one year in which he had anything like a chance to make a record. He did a few things that have endured; one of them was a very considerable reorganization of the whole system of penology in the state, and this was the work, primarily, of John Gee Clark, who is now a retired judge of the Superior Court, Los Angeles.

#### Appointments to the Board of Regents

Calciano: What were some of Olson's other actions?

McHenry: Well, his appointments to the Regents were indifferent, some of them good and some of them bad.

Calciano: I understand you advised him on a couple of appointments.

McHenry: I don't believe so. I don't think he ever consulted me

on Regental appointments. Indeed I would not have advised some of the people he did appoint, and most of them are dead and gone now. I think that the Pauley appointment, which is the one that has lasted to this day, was a good appointment. Pauley has a great many critics, and I'm one of them sometimes, but his devotion to the University is unquestionable. Some of his methods are questionable, but I think that was a relatively good appointment to the Board.

Calciano: Apparently there were a couple of pretty bad ones.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: In what way?

McHenry: Well, there was a man ... let's see, the names have faded over the years.\* There was an osteopathic physician who was appointed, and I'm sure there are many good osteopaths, but the University of California was operating a medical school and had no school of osteopathy, and it seemed to me that if he wanted to appoint somebody in the healing arts, he would have done better to have appointed one of those that was represented in the University's educational program.

And this caused some difficulty in the relationship

<sup>\*</sup> His name was Norman F. Sprague, D.O. D.E. McHenry

between the Board and the medical school for a long time.

Calciano: Did this Regent try to get an osteopathy school going, or was he just anti-medical school?

I don't remember very much about it. I don't believe McHenry: he advocated a school of osteopathy, but of course we eventually, long after his time, did inherit one in the California College of Medicine, which was the former school of osteopathy in Los Angeles. It's being quite thoroughly renovated and will be, of course, the medical school of the Irvine campus. Olson appointed one lawyer who was, I thought, a rather poor and weak appointment. He appointed a strange man, a bit of an educator, adult educator, called Frederick Roman, who ran a little newspaper called The Roman Forum. (Laughter) And I can remember after I came back in the faculty in '39, when the Regents met at UCLA he used to come out early -- on several occasions he came out and tried to talk to me about issues before the Regents. I was a mere assistant professor, and there are fairly strict rules, stricter then than now, about discussing anything with a Regent that has to do with

University business. And I can remember....

Calciano: You're not supposed to?

McHenry: No. The rule is that individual members of the staff are not supposed to discuss University business with Regents except through the President. Now that's been modified within the last year, but it's still a fairly strict matter. And I think there's a good reason for this, because if a thousand of us are running to the Regents, it could be chaotic.

Calciano: Yes, I think that's very good in that direction, but does it circumscribe the actions of the Regents in going around and finding out what the faculty wish or don't wish?

McHenry: Well, they feel so. Regent Hearst often speaks of academic freedom for Regents to get facts rather than get them only from the administration. And in fact there is a good deal of discussion, obviously informally and socially and so on. But the purpose of the rule is to keep the individual who has a grievance from just going around and bothering members of the Board, and to keep the President informed of what's going on.

Calciano: So people go through the President's office? Not even the Chancellor's?

McHenry: That's right, through the President. And of course in actual practice now, this means if a Regent writes me

and says ... for exam<sup>p</sup>le, I've got in my dictation basket now a letter written by Regent Boyd to me after he was here in May in which he said, "Do you really need air conditioning?" One of our buildings that's coming up, Performing Arts, the Regents hijacked and put air conditioning in though we didn't ask for it, and I doubt if we have enough money to do it, but this has been a fetish of at least one Regent, Regent Forbes, for a long time. And they moved that the thing be approved provided the larger spaces are airconditioned, and now Regent Boyd has written - saying, "Do you really need air conditioning? How many days of the year do you have it warm enough?" and so on. Now that the staff has finally gotten all the reports in, I'll write a letter to him sending a copy of these reports, but I'll also carbon copy it to the President of the University so that he knows exactly what I wrote and said and what the Regent wrote me. I don't see how a President can do business unless we do this, and it's always been standing practice with me to copy the President on everything having to do with Regents or major policies.

Calciano: I see. To get back to our point of departure, did this one Regent often like collar you about University

business and....

McHenry: Yes. And I was wary of it, and I tried to avoid it as much as possible. Back to that other point, though, I don't remember Olson ever consulting me about the appointment of a Regent.

Calciano: You've been given false credit then. (Laughter) Well, one thing that stands out in my mind about Olson, and of course this is the way it always is, and it's very unfair when you've read a subject several years prior, but he supported "Ham and Eggs" for a while, then vacillated around, and then finally ended up killing it by postponing the election, but I often wondered about a man who vacillated so much or would even come out for such a proposal. I guess he thought it was a political necessity, or....

McHenry: Well it was a very difficult thing to be a Democrat in the 30's. There were so many extremists who had all these solutions, crazy pension plans and the like. And for a Democrat who wanted to bring all these diverse forces together not to stay on speaking terms with all of them was ... well, is asking a good deal. He had to. I went through this as a candidate in '52, and I thought that, frankly, the Townsend Plan was an impossibility, and yet when the Townsend Clubs invited

me, I suppose it was hypocritical, but I accepted, and while I never endorsed the Townsend Plan, I did talk about the improvements in the Social Security System that were going to be necessary so that old people who were penniless could live in dignity. And they liked it, but in a sense I was a hypocrite because I was convinced inside that the Townsend Plan itself would not work and could not work. I was also convinced that the Townsend Plan advocacy was probably a good thing, that it moved Social Security along more rapidly than it would have otherwise.

Calciano: The Townsend Plan was still quite viable in the '50's then?

McHenry: Yes, the Townsend Clubs were quite active in '52. I haven't had contact with them since, but I wouldn't be surprised that a good many of them still exist.

Calciano: How interesting.

## Special Committee to Investigate Milk Marketing

Calciano: Now Olson was the person who appointed you to the Milk Consumers' Board, is that right?

McHenry: There were two committees in the early '40's, as I remember it. Milk regulation, dairy price regulation, was going into effect -- so-called "milk control" --

and I was appointed as a member of a special committee to investigate milk marketing. There was a farmer from Buttonwillow, a rather prosperous farmer from Buttonwillow, Kern County, whose name as I remember it was Smith. And it seems to me that the third member was a high official in Sunkist, whose name I can't recall. He migrated out here from the state of Maine as a young man and had made a fortune in citrus in Santa Paula area, Ventura County. He was very close to one of the major dairy producers, a man called Smoke Adamson who had been a USC football player and was the head of Adohr Farms, which was his wife's name spelled backwards.

Calciano: Her name being....

McHenry: I can't imagine; I don't even know how to spell Adohr.

(Laughter)\* At any rate, we conducted the investigation, and as time went on it was pretty clear to me that the other two were going to give a report very favorable to the milk companies, the big dairy companies. And I argued long enough, and they conceded that 3.5 milk, I think it was 3.5, though that does sound like beer, doesn't it?

Calciano: Yes. (Laughter) Was this butterfat or something?

<sup>\*</sup> Actually it was Rhoda Rindge Adamson -- D. E. McHenry

McHenry: Butterfat. It was 3.2 beer and 3.5 milk. That is, a milk with a lesser butterfat content should be on the market for people who couldn't afford all the butterfat (this was before the days of cholesterol) and it should be at a lower price. And they conceded that, thinking that I would go along with a lot of the other things, but in the end I wrote a dissenting opinion. I felt that it was wrong in principle to have the price regulation or price guarantee without other forms of regulation. For example, a thorough check of the investment they have to make; if you're going to call them utilities, let's regulate them as we regulate railroads, and electric and gas companies.

Calciano: Well now how did this all come about? Why was milk selected for regulatory action instead of bread or potatoes or something else?

McHenry: Well, the dairy farmers were having a bad time, and all through the '30's there was a sweep toward milk control throughout the country, and it still exists, by the way, in California.

Calciano: Well is this just prices, or quality and the whole bit?

McHenry: Well, it's primarily prices. It's a kind of a regulation that outs together certain economic data

about the shift in feed prices and the shift in wages, and justifies price adjustments for various zones of a state. There'd been milk wars and farmers were pouring out milk, destroying it. You're from Iowa, and you know how this is. Milk was as low as 5 a quart, and there were terrible contests and price-cutting, and milk was being used as loss leaders in grocery stores and so on. And milk control came to California relatively late; I think some of the other states had it as early as '35, whereas in California it really came about, I think, in '39. I think the law was passed then.

Calciano: So it was the dairymen who <a href="wanted">wanted</a> milk control because it guaranteed them a fair price?

McHenry: Oh yes! Especially the big companies. I was more concerned myself with guaranteeing the milk producer, the fellow who gets up at four in the morning and milks the cows, giving him the guarantee. But if I remember correctly, in California the guarantee was at the retail level, and there was still the possibility that the actual dairymen who milked the cows would not significantly benefit. At any rate, the man from Santa Paula was very angry that I did not go along and insisted on filing a dissent.

# The State Agricultural Prorate Commission

McHenry:

I had been appointed just about this time to the State Agricultural Prorate Commission. It was another body to regulate the market in agriculture, and Olson appointed me; it wasn't a much sought after appointment, but I did have a farm background from Lompoc and a good deal of interest in farmers. I was appointed as consumer representative, and I had quite a long strain of interest in consumer cooperatives and producer cooperatives. When we were in Europe in 1935-36, in nearly every country that had a well-developed cooperative movement, this was one of our first stops and our best contacts. And then of course in the summer of '34, Clark Kerr and I had worked with unemployed cooperatives, self-help cooperatives, so all forms of cooperation based on the Rochdale principle were of great interest to me. And then the consumer's movement was just starting, and there was the beginning of Consumer Research, later followed by Consumer's Union, so I found the appointment a compatible one, combining my interest in the consumer and some background in agriculture. It called for

price regulation if growers or processors requested it, and a vote was taken under certain circumstances, and the Prorate Board or Commission would oversee the whole thing, and, in one or two key places, would authorize new programs or the termination of a program. The whole thing was price-fixing.

Calciano: Was this at the same time that the Federal Government was beginning to enter into agricultural price supports?

McHenry: Yes. The Federal Government did it in various ways. Of course the main way was the major agricultural commodities like wheat, corn, cotton, peanuts, and so on -- there're about twenty programs in all that came under Commodity Credit Corporation price supports. But in California we have a lot of specialty crops in which we produce in California 80, or 90, or 100 percent of the nation's product.

Calciano: Oh, like walnuts or....

McHenry: Yes. And certain perishables that don't ship, such as tomatoes, were covered under the prorate arrangement.

And there was a court case in which all of the members of the commission were named defendants (we had nothing to do with the court case), but in the end the Attorney General of California argued the case and won

it. And it's one of the major cases on the power of the state to regulate under the police power protection of health, moral safety, and welfare of the people.

Calciano: Did California ever get into some of the problems that the Federal Government had in the '50's of surpluses and artificial price levels and so forth?

McHenry: No. The California program did not call for any payments for not growing things or a guaranteed market. The California program simply regulated the amount of a product that could flow on the market and the price at which it could be sold.

Calciano: What about the marketing dates set on Delicious apples or Newtown Pippins? Is this part of the same function, or is that a growers' group that does that?

McHenry: I think that's probably growers, but I'm not sure.

Let's take tomatoes, which were a very controversial part of prorating. And my recollection is pretty faint on this, but a person who had a field of tomatoes would say, "I want to market x-1000 lugs of tomatoes on the fresh market." And these requests came in from all over the state, or in given market areas -- Los Angeles market, San Francisco market, and so on. He would be allocated an amount. "You can market 15,000

lugs, and that's all."

Calciano: And the rest would go to the canneries?

McHenry: The rest could go to other channels of trade. He could plow them under; he could sell them for catsup; they could go for animal feed or something of the kind; but the fresh market was fixed.

Calciano: To keep everything flowing?

McHenry: Yes. The price was fixed at a \$1.00 a lug, and he could put 15,000 lugs on the market. Now there was a lot of cheating. I can remember one time in San Fernando Valley, while I was on the Commission, buying a lug of tomatoes at the regular price, fixed price, which I knew, and when I started to pick up the box to put it in the car, the fellow at the stand who'd grown them, peeled off the prorate sticker.

Calciano: Oh! To use on the next lug?

McHenry: To use again, yes. And I handed him a card the state had given me as a Prorate Commissioner and told him he was violating the law, but there are very few people who would have known what that was and why it was stuck on so loosely, or who would have noticed him pulling it off. I think there've been some studies of the effectiveness of proration, and it probably helped restore more stable market conditions.

Calciano: Well what was your role as Commissioner? Were you drafting proposals for the Legislature, or advising....

McHenry: No, no. The typical agenda was, "Shall we terminate this program and that program, and shall we inaugurate these new programs, and here's a progress report, et cetera."

Calciano: So you had the authority to terminate and start the programs?

McHenry: Well, I think our approval was necessary, I've forgotten. When it was first established in the first Legislature, the Commission had all the authority, and then the law was changed, and by the time I got on, I think the authority to administer was vested in the Director of Agriculture and that the Commission was only kind of an advisory and approving body of certain crucial steps.

Calciano: Well, can your Commission take any credit, or was it already set up so that the California system did not get as bogged down as the national program? I mean did your commission actually determine that California was not going to get into price supports and parity programs and so on?

McHenry: No. I think it was more in the nature of, well, of the

financial resources. We could perhaps handle some of these specialty crops within California, but the general fund of California was broke; we were running a deficit in the state, and it was not very likely that California could pump price support monies in the sense that the Commodity Credit Corporation did by borrowing in great amounts on the credit of the United States.

Calciano: Was this quite a time-consuming job, or a perfunctory one?

McHenry: It seems to me that it took one day a month, and for me it was a pleasant break in teaching what was at UCLA then a heavy load. Typically I taught four courses a semester, and the first term I was there I taught five. And I was an assistant professor, and I was interested in politics. The transportation arrangements were, of course, simply riding the train, but I would go up on a Pullman to Sacramento at night and be there for the meeting the next day. Before and after the meeting I kept my contacts in the Legislature and in the state administration and renewed them and made new ones, and then I'd take the train back the next night, missing only one day.

Calciano: You were allowed to just say to your classes, "We

won't meet this Wednesday?"

No, I can remember slipping five dollars now and then McHenry: to one of the teaching assistants to cover them. When I knew the meetings were scheduled, I arranged the hour exams on those days and had readers proctor the exams. But one of the occasions I remember very clearly -- it's just a picture in my mind -- Malcolm Moos, who was a teaching assistant, took one of my classes, and we were very broke in those days, and I gave him five dollars. I got a per diem of fifteen dollars, maybe, for serving on this, maybe ten dollars, I don't know, for serving on this Commission, but I remember giving some of it to Malcolm Moos to give a special lecture in one of my classes. Malcolm Moos is the new President of the University of Minnesota.

Calciano: Oh! (Laughter)

DOCTORAL WORK AT BERKELEY, 1933-1936

Focusing on the British Labour Party

Calciano: Now, going back and picking up your academic career, between your Master's and your Ph.D., you sort of switched areas of concentration, didn't you?

McHenry: Yes, I certainly switched areas. I think many of the interests were similar. To be fully consistent, I

suppose, if I had stayed in this field of lobbying and interest groups, when I went to Britain I would have shifted to interest groups before Parliament, and that would have been an interesting topic. But at that time, the chances of getting materials would have been very difficult, and I wanted a much broader topic. In breadth of dissertation topics, I was influenced a good deal by Woodrow Wilson's dissertation, which was called Congressional Government, which was kind of a broad critique of the whole system. And I probably didn't have the talent to do a broad critique of the British system on a year's acquaintanceship with it, but I had always, from the time I took a course from Gordon Watkins in economics as a junior, been very much interested in social democracy or democratic socialism of the British and Continental style. No one had done a comprehensive study of the British Labour Party then. (Dozens have since then on various aspects; they're getting into guite small angles of the thing.) So I decided just to have a look at a political party over a fair stretch of time. I took four years in the end, '31 to '35. So it was a....

Calciano: Took four years as your....

McHenry: Central focus. And I called the dissertation,

Structure and Problems of the British Labour Party.

And it was published under different names. The

British edition of it, published in '38, was The

Labour Party in Transition, and the American edition,

published in 1940, was called His Majesty's

Opposition.

Calciano: Wasn't this quite a departure, to switch over to

British politics when all your previous work had

centered on California and the United States? It

almost seems as though you sort of went to Britain to

get a dissertation topic.

McHenry: I suppose that's so. Though my interest had focused in seminars to a very considerable extent on comparative politics. I can remember trying to read in German books on political parties of Denmark, and my interest in the British Commonwealth and the British nation was rising even then. We think of ourselves as making case studies of particular political parties with the idea that there are certain generalizations that you might make about the species as a whole, and that, coupled with my desire to live abroad for a while, made it such that eventually I zeroed in on the British Labour Party.

Calciano: Now who financed your year?

McHenry: Well, we did it out of family resources. I applied for all the traveling fellowships, and I didn't get a one of them. In the end we put together our meager resources and we lived on very little. We lived abroad, and traveled, for about a \$100 a month apiece.

Calciano: My parents did the same thing on a Guggenheim at about that same time. It was a rough period to be an academician. (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, we traveled comfortably enough, and we didn't suffer. It was a good time to be there, because now, 30 odd years later, every country of the world is just deluged with American political scientists who want to dig into this and dig into that. And then even in Britain it was relatively rare that an American political scientist arrived and studied anything there, so access was much easier, I'm sure. I've been going through the agony with my son who has interests very similar, my oldest son, Dean, Jr., who is here with us now for Christmas. He's been trying to get a visa to go into Tanzania. He contributed greatly to Tanzania. He taught there in secondary school more than two years, and now to get back to do a research project is just like pulling teeth. He's been held up for months.

Calciano: Who, Tanzania or us?

McHenry: Well, both. By the American ambassador and by the government there, and just most recently by the University there. And the red tape is just terrible.

Calciano: Well, now you'd been at Berkeley for a year before you went abroad, right? Doing your work towards your prelims?

McHenry: No, actually two years.

Calciano: Oh, '33 to '35.

McHenry: That's right.

Calciano: And you were working full-time for part of the time.

Does this mean that most of your other work must have been directed reading, seminars....

McHenry: I think I'd pretty well finished my course work, my seminar work, by Christmas of '34. And from then on I was at Sacramento except during the legislative recess. And Jane and I were married during the legislative recess. The state then had a constitutional recess, mandatory, of thirty days. In general, the Legislature came together early in January, met for a month for the introduction of bills, and then took February off, theoretically to let constituents see the printed bills and discuss them with their legislators. When it was first

inaugurated it probably was practical, but in more recent decades, in the '40's and '50's, there were so many bills introduced, and the printing was so slow, that the printers hardly ever got the bills ready during the recess so that they could be discussed, and the legislators always, the majority I think, resented this mandatory recess. So it was abolished in recent years. But it was a convenient gap in there for us to get reports written and for me to get south for the wedding, for us to have a brief honeymoon ... incidentally, featuring a few days in Santa Cruz....

Calciano: Oh really! By accident or by design?

McHenry: Well, our economics were such that we couldn't afford a resort, and Jane had been close to a family at Stanford, the Al Roth family. He was sort of the Vice-president for business at Stanford, and they had a cabin in one of the small valleys in the Santa Cruz Mountains, about eight or nine miles from here. They loaned it out to Stanford friends, so they loaned it out to her, and we used it for three or four days in that period.

Calciano: How nice.

Calciano: Were there any particular faculty members at Berkeley that were important to you then or later or made an impression on you?

McHenry: Well, I've mentioned Samuel C. May, and it was his influence that <u>almost</u> edged me into public administration. And there was a period....

Calciano: As a permanent career?

McHenry: Yes. Or teaching public administration. There was a period in which I thought I'd like to try being a city manager for a while.

Calciano: Oh, yes! I wanted to ask you, I noticed you were a member of a city managers' organization for several years, the International City Managers' Association.

McHenry: Yes. That's not uncommon for anyone who teaches in public administration, and I did, particularly at Penn State, teach public administration.

Calciano: Well that was a missing link for me.

McHenry: Yes. Now P.O. Ray, Perley Orman Ray, was my mentor at dissertation stage.

Calciano: Perley?

McHenry: Yes. It's spelled P-e-r-l-e-y. He called himself P.

Orman Ray, and I could lift off the shelf a book or

two of his. He was one of the first American students

of the political party. He was an old-fashioned sort

of fellow, New Englandish sort of fellow, who was brought from Northwestern to Berkeley. He was coauthor of the most widely used textbook for 20-25 years, Ogg and Ray. He was courtly and handsome with great white hair and a very interesting man. He had taught at Penn State in his younger years, and he was definitely of the school of political scientists who stood aloof from practical things but described them. For example, I think I haven't told you the story that when I came to Berkeley from Stanford and he saw my Master's thesis, he asked me to speak to his class on legislatures and legislation. I did so -- it was quite a large class, 80 or 90 students in old South Hall at Berkeley -- and I described what went on in the Legislature and what kinds of pressures there were on legislators and on given bills, and gave them examples and pictures and literature and the pressure groups and so on. After it was over, Ray thanked me and said to me privately, "You know, I've been here nine years now, and I've been trying to get around to going to Sacramento, but I haven't gotten to it yet. But someday I'm going to go." I don't believe he ever did. But he was teaching a class in legislatures to young Californians; the Legislature was 90 miles away, and

he'd never made the trip in nine years. (Laughter) My generation, we were the practical politics people. When we passed the word among the graduate students that a certain bill was being discussed up there, we went out and hitchhiked or rode the train up and sat in the gallery all night because we wanted to feel this ourselves. It was a very strange thing, but he was a fine man. He was kind of aloof, and he took on this dissertation without any real background in British affairs. But he was willing to do so because he'd been a student of the political party. I'd had a year's seminar with both May and Ray, and Ray allowed us to do very much what we wanted to do. My seminar work was on the Johnson campaign of 1910 -- the Lincoln-Roosevelt League, and the revolt against the railroads, and the convulsion in the Republican party, and the eventual victory of Johnson in the election of November 1910, and running into the first Legislature or two under Johnson. That had been in a way a continuation of the work I'd done at UCLA before, and it crossed over a good deal of the work on my Master's thesis on the railroad as a power in California politics. Ray always thought that the work I did was well worth publishing, and I did think for many years

that I'd get around to doing perhaps a biography of Hiram Johnson. I never got at it. The Johnson papers were locked up for a number of years, and since they've been opened I've been busy with other things. And one of my colleagues at UCLA, George Mowry, has done a book called, The California Progressives, which covers much of the ground that I covered in this. But that manuscript, the one that Ray had, the original, was quite dog-eared from lots of people reading it over the years. I did something that I don't suppose I'd ever have time to do again. I read all of the San Francisco Bulletins for over a year on the formative parts of the Lincoln-Roosevelt League and the campaign trail and the issues as they were drawn up and were gradually clarified in the course of the campaign.

Calciano: Yes, that is time-consuming.

McHenry: Let's see, I mentioned Ray and May at Berkeley. I can't say that I was greatly influenced by him, but I did take work from Raymond G. Gettell, who was in political theory. He was a very articulate man and a pleasant man who had done some textbook work in political theory. Political theory was very hard for me, but I was forced into it by, I've forgotten whether it was departmental advice, or perhaps it was

mandatory under departmental regulations at Berkeley. I actually enjoyed it because he gave us a lot of freedom. Seminars at Berkeley did allow a lot of freedom. You could write on what you wanted and choose what you wanted. And Gettell was a member of my doctoral committee, and so were Ray and May. I took seminars also in state and local government, or maybe it was entirely local government, from a man called Austin MacDonald. He was a brilliant lecturer, a showman, but not very deep, and the seminars consisted more of reviewing books and reading literature and so on. I never had a class from a man called Charles Aikin, J. C. Aikin, who is just now retiring at Berkeley and called only last week to offer some materials on the French election of 1936 to the Santa Cruz Library. He was a member, a young member, of the faculty, an assistant professor. And since these other men were relatively aloof -- for example, I don't believe I was ever in Ray's house, though he was my mentor -- I, with the other graduate students, tended to be attracted to our friend Aikin. He had Sunday morning seminars in his office, non-credit; we went there instead of going to church. We had bull sessions that were rather fun. I wasn't particularly interested in public law, but I'd had a lot of public law at UCLA so I went along, and I read the court cases up to that point. But it was more the fellowship of the best of the graduate students there that counted. But those are the people at Berkeley that influenced me most. I know that the economist, the senior economist at Berkeley, for whose name I'm fumbling,\* was a member of my doctoral committee; indeed he was on the reading committee on my dissertation and scared the life out of me when I submitted my first chapter and he wrote back in red, "Like a sophomore term paper."

Calciano: Ooh! Ouch!

McHenry: I found out afterwards he wrote everybody the same thing. (Laughter) And I think perhaps Roger Traynor was a member of my committee.

Calciano: What was your academic record in graduate school?

McHenry: All A's.

Calciano: Good.

McHenry: No, at Berkeley it was all A's. I had a B+ in that international relations course at Stanford.

### Political Science Professors -- Stanford

<sup>\*</sup> Ira Cross -- D.E. McHenry

Calciano: Somebody said to me that Berkeley at that point had, and maybe still does, I don't know, had a much stronger political science department than Stanford.

Is that right?

Yes, I think it was stronger. It certainly had a more McHenry: productive one, though both of them, as I look back on it, were relatively old-fashioned. Stanford had some lively people in my time. I haven't told you about them, but Tom Barclay, Thomas Swain Barclay, was the man in politics, and he's still living. He's retired, a bachelor, had been an Army captain in World War I, came from Missouri, fastidious, interesting, dynamic sort of guy (he was an ardent Democrat in the midst of Republicans) and I did my Master's thesis under him. I can remember walking with him to the student union, Stanford Union, on the day after election day in 1932, and he had made bets with various colleagues that Roosevelt would win, and as we walked he must have been stopped fifteen times by people who congratulated him or paid off their debts, and he thought it was great. And he always called Mr. Hoover, "Old Hoover." "Old Hoover this and Old Hoover that," and he was in a great state of elation. He influenced me a great deal. I think my early interest in cross-filing, this device under which partisanship was subdued in California, came from him. My early interest in the "rotten boroughs," as he called it, apportionment of the State Senate in California came from him. And I picked up where he left off on quite a number of these issues in California politics.

Calciano: I didn't know California had rotten boroughs. I thought that was purely an English term.

McHenry: Well, he applied the English term to the situation that existed under which Alpine County with 250 people and a couple of other small counties in the Mother Lode had the same voting power as all of Los Angeles County. Then there was an important man in public administration at Stanford called Edwin Cottrell. He supervised Jane's Master's thesis as Barclay did mine. He was a fine, tall, wonderful man who had the background of undergraduate work at Swarthmore College. Cottrell never wrote much. Barclay wrote more, but was not productive by present-day standards. But Cottrell was an enormous influence on getting Stanford people to go into public service. And one of the reasons why there are so many senior civil servants at Sacramento today from Stanford was that Cottrell influenced them 30 years ago. Then there was a very able man in

international relations called Graham Stuart. And Graham Stuart did do quite a bit of writing. He lectured with great enthusiasm and finesse, and he influenced a very large number of Stanford people to go into the Foreign Service. Stanford early moved into the Foreign Service, and ever so many ambassadors of today were Graham Stuart's students of 35 and 30 and 25 years ago.

Calciano: You never had that yen, though, or did you?

McHenry: Well, I've had it at times. You see I've been ambitious to be a farmer and a lot of other things, but ... no, I still think of it now and then, that I'd like to spend four years as an ambassador.

Calciano: Well, that's interesting. And it's partly from this period, this professor, that your interest in the Foreign Service began?

McHenry: I had earlier interests that go back to UCLA days.

Calciano: The only reason I assumed you didn't have interest in that was that you had so many other consuming interests, but....

McHenry: No, I was influenced a lot at UCLA by Malbone Graham, now deceased, who was a brilliant lecturer and an amazing man. And I knew him in his prime. He became a full professor at UCLA at about 30 or some unbeliev-

able age. He had a magnificent command of languages and so on. But the international relations thing started there really, and then I took international relations at Stanford, but I did not take international relations as a field at Berkeley.

Calciano: You mentioned being apprehensive about your prelims.

Was that because everybody was, or because you'd been doing so many other things?

McHenry: They were all oral; there were no writtens, and I was afraid that I would stampede, that I would go to pieces under the questioning. But it turned out to be just fine, and the defense of dissertation after I'd returned from Britain was just fine.

Calciano: Incidentally, what languages did you do for the....

McHenry: French and German. But I'm terrible in them, and in each case I just boned up on the reading and never had any ability to speak or to get it orally.

# Study and Travel in Europe

Calciano: Now when you went to the London School of Economics in political science, I believe you also took a side trip to Russia.

McHenry: Well, first at the LSE I was never a student, a registered student. I was really registered at

Berkeley, and I was doing my dissertation, and I had library and certain privileges at LSE, but I was not a student, and I really worked more in the British Museum, in the library of the British Museum, than I did at LSE. And it is true that after we finished the dissertation (we were in Britain from October until April, and we broke the back of the dissertation and got it out in rough draft) then we went on the grand tour of the continent.

Calciano: You say "we". I gather your wife was typing it, or....

McHenry: Oh yes, oh yes. Well, and she was my research assistant and my partner at every stage, yes.

Calciano: Somebody said this trip to Russia somewhat modified your liberal views, or your views of the revolution in Russia.

McHenry: I suppose so. I saw the warts up close that you couldn't see from afar.

Calciano: What had been your opinion of Russia up to that point?

McHenry: Well, I thought it was perhaps the most exciting thing that had happened in the 20th century. In the depth of the Depression I often thought that we might learn a good deal from them, and that change to come in many societies would probably have to come by force. And I guess I still think that because I think tight systems

where there isn't political democracy available can only be broken by force. In Russia we had a pleasant experience, exciting experience, but I felt for the first time these terrible restraints on personal freedom, and I'd never experienced anything quite like it before. Indeed, this was the only dictatorship, the first dictatorship, that I had ever visited, and I had the usual American reaction of feeling I was being watched. I remember very well taking one of the early models of Cine-Kodak 8, a motion picture camera, and I took four reels in Moscow, maybe in Leningrad I took some, and one of them I submitted to the censors and three of them I sent out by diplomatic packet. (Laughter)

Calciano: How much time did you spend in Russia?

McHenry: About two weeks.

Calciano: It was just part of a swing around the continent?

McHenry: Yes. And we had the good luck to ... Jane had a

Stanford friend who was married to the American Air

Attache there, and they dropped a lot of things and
spent a good deal of time with us, taking us to the

ballet and out into the country and to an agricultural
school. And that helped a lot because we had no

Russian at all, and it was then very difficult to get

by with any European language except Russian. The situation I'm sure is better now, unless you entrust yourself completely to the Intourist, and we wanted to move independently of Intourist when we could. I haven't been back to Russia since 1936, and that's one of the things that we'd like to do is to go back and see the changes. It was a relatively good time for Russia. They had some purges about then, but in that period, about '36 to '40, about a four-year period, they came up in consumer's goods and at least the wounds of civil war were scabbing over. Then in '40, of course, all hell broke out with the invasion of the Germans.

Calciano: Did you get to Germany in this period?

McHenry: Yes, we spent about a month in Germany. We went first across from Harwich to Rotterdam, Holland, and saw something of the Dutch and The Hague. And we went on up by train to Copenhagen. Then we crossed the Kattegat and went to Oslo. We went to Bergen and Oslo. Then we went by train from Oslo to Stockholm and then by train and steamer from Stockholm to Helsinki.

Calciano: In your bibliography that you wrote up in '39 when you came to UCLA, you mentioned some articles in a Finnish magazine. How did that ever happen?

McHenry: Oh, after we were in Finland, we kept in touch with these people, and it was one of the Finnish cooperative journals, and I don't remember what it was about. That was an aftermath of our visit there. They wanted something written on something in this country, and I've just forgotten.

Calciano: Your bibliography just says, "Also miscellaneous brief articles for American and Finnish Journals." That's all you said.

McHenry: Yes. Well in both Sweden and Finland we were guests of the cooperative movement -- that is they looked after us and entertained us a good deal.

Calciano: Because you had been an officer, or....

McHenry: Oh, not an officer, but I had connections with the cooperatives in this country, and....

Calciano: Well how would they know that you'd done anything over here in the cooperatives? Did you write letters?

McHenry: Well I suppose we wrote, and then we also had connections with the cooperative movement in Britain, you see. We'd lived there and been members of the London Cooperative Society, and I'd taken quite an interest in the political wing of the cooperative movement, which is called the Cooperative Party in England. I still do; I'm going to write it up someday. But they

have a political arm that's affiliated with the Labour Party. It's quite unique. It's a party within a party. It's kind of piece of a coalition. But we had letters of introduction from various people here and in Britain, I guess, so that they were looking for us and were very kind to us, and that helped a good deal. In Russia we had relatively few contacts, but I did have a letter of introduction from an assemblyman whose name I have mentioned earlier, Dewey Anderson. As a young man, a graduate of San Jose High School, he and his wife married at about 18 and went off to the Herbert Hoover Mission about 1918 to Eastern Europe. And while he was still a teen-ager of 19 and 20, he was moving with this Hoover Relief Mission through these areas that were all tied up in civil war, and the Whites would come and the Reds would come and the Hoover Mission went on. I don't know how old Dewey was then, but probably no more than 20 when he used American resources to get the schools of Russia back into physical conditioning and physical education -not a particular line of his, but he felt that they needed something done on the nutrition and exercise front. He gave me a letter to a man called Albert Pinkevich -- I don't know how to spell it, but I have

one of his books here someplace. Pinkevich was a geologist in the second Moscow University. He was not a Communist, but he was sympathetic. He was anti-czar and somewhat sympathetic to reform, so the Russian Communists picked him up and gave him quite a bit of responsibility for education. Pinkevich was by far the most interesting and important Russian we met. Within a year or so after that he fell into disfavor for not being a 100% Communist, and he was, I think, sent to Siberia; nobody's ever heard of him since. But he was a tall man, maybe 6'4"; we had a devil of a time finding him, though he was Vice-commissar of education in charge of all the universities in the country. We walked a couple of miles to find the place, and I remember a post woman pointing the way, finally, and we got there. We were much concerned about how we were going to speak with him. He spoke flawless English. He knew so much about America. When we asked him about the school system of elementary, secondary, and so on, he said, "Now you come from Los Angeles, don't you? Do you happen to know the Pasadena system?" (Laughter)

Calciano: Good heavens!

McHenry: He was speaking of the four-year junior college, and so on. He was an extremely well-informed person. But

mostly we were tourists. We were just looking and seeing and....

Calciano: You weren't studying?

McHenry: No.

Calciano: And you weren't in Germany, either?

McHenry: No, we weren't. We were looking....

Calciano: Were you aware of Hitler?

McHenry: Oh, tremendously. When we entered Germany on the

Eastern Front in Prussia, the customs officials took

Jane off the train and had a matron search her in most

intimate detail to see if we weren't bringing some

code messages or something out of Russia.

Calciano: Good heavens!

McHenry: And I've never seen her so angry in my life. But the Nazis were everywhere, and they were arrogant. Of course on shipboard we'd been with them a month, and we'd gotten acquainted with the head of the Nazi cell on the S. S. Tacoma. We had his address in a fishing suburb of Hamburg called Finkenwerder, and eventually we did go to visit his family. And it just happened that the day we went we were out on ferryboats in the river and various places, and an Austrian (we found out later it was an Austrian Nazi) began following us

in a brown storm-trooper uniform, and he obviously was going to turn in whoever we called on. And we had no real fear of this because the ship's carpenter, who had been head of the Nazi party and could give orders to the Captain under some conditions, was an ardent Nazi and his brother, who was also aboard in some other capacity, was a Nazi, so we didn't have any real fears. But we took a swing around Germany; we went through Germany and Prussia. When we came out of Russia, we took the long train ride, I think three days and three nights, from Moscow to Riga, in Latvia. And here again, everywhere we went we had, when we could, letters. In Riga we had a letter to the American Ambassador from Malbone Graham, who had taught us international relations at UCLA. We had a letter to a leading member of the Latvian government. In Lithuania we had letters to top government people. This had been a specialty of Malbone Graham's. Then I think we went to Danzig, which was then a free city, and then to Warsaw. In Warsaw one of Jane's friends was married to a vice-consul, and we had a special "in" in Poland this way. Incidentally, a daughter of that couple is a student at Santa Cruz now.

Calciano: Your life is filled with the "small world" syndrome.

(Laughter)

McHenry: Then we went to Vienna and Budapest, Budapest first.

And my closest friend in International House at

Berkeley had returned to Budapest -- his name is Arpad

Warlam, and he met us at the station and had

everything set up for us, and we had a gay time in

Hungarian restaurants and so on. Then we went to

Vienna. And from Vienna we went to Munich, I think,

and then on to the rest of Germany through the south.

I've forgotten. But I remember we visited Leipzig and

Berlin and Frankfurt am Main and Hamburg. And I think

Bremen. In all we spent about a month in Germany.

Storm troopers were everywhere.

Calciano: I'm intrigued at the fact that you, well you reacted so negatively, of course, to the Nazi regime, and yet in '39 and '40, you said the other day, you felt rather isolationist as far as America's role was concerned.

McHenry: Well, these are two different pulls, I think. I have been, at times, a near pacifist. And I had a feeling that American intervention in World War I was not worth the price, because we didn't get the League, and we didn't get any peace-keeping machinery out of it.

And I had a feeling in the early days of World War II

that there wasn't much hope of getting anything that would be enduring out of it either. But as time went on, it looked more hopeful, as if there would be a concert of power against the Germans and the Japanese, and after all, once one is committed in a war, one's country is committed, I sort of come back always to "my country, right or wrong." Very old-fashioned.

Calciano: Incidentally, while you were working on your doctoral dissertation in London, is this when your interest in the Commonwealth countries began?

McHenry: Well, I was interested earlier, though I didn't know very much about them. I don't know when, but I started to have a hankering for Australia and New Zealand.

Perhaps seeing Canada, perhaps being in Britain and feeling this fraternal relationship, and the study of the parliamentary government and the mutations of it.

But I was really catapulted into reading everything I could get my hands on when I inherited a course at UCLA in the fall of '39 called The British

Commonwealth of Nations. A man who had formerly taught there, Eric Beecroft, had started the course, and it was available, and one of the reasons UCLA wanted me was that I had some background in British things and they thought I could teach it. And I did, and it

became a fairly important center of my life, my scholarly life. But I began then to, well, I did other things, I began to read enough to teach it and then enough to do some writing in it. By '42 I felt confident enough to start my study of Canadian politics, and then in '46 I shifted along without having finished the Canadian (which is characteristic of me) to New Zealand. And then in '54, with some preparation, I went in with both feet into Australia.

Calciano: I see. Also, while you were at Berkeley I don't think you did any teaching, did you?

McHenry: No, I was never a teaching assistant.

Calciano: Did you do any grading or reading?

McHenry: No, I didn't. I preferred to be a research assistant and to get something that looked like publications out, and I liked this connection with the Legislature very much. I imagine if I had worked at it I could have been a teaching assistant, but it sounded rather dull to me. So when I went to Williams College, I went never having taught a class.

Calciano: That was the next thing I was wondering. Let's see,

after you got back from Europe, did you go directly to

Williams, or did you have a stopover at Berkeley to

get your dissertation....

McHenry: Well, we landed in New York, picked up a new car we'd bought with borrowed money (real confidence in the future) drove to New Haven for a night, and went to Williams for the next night for an interview. And it was then that I was, in effect, offered a job. I think I temporized a little bit to make sure I didn't have something that sounded even better, but at any rate, it was settled quite soon as we drove across the country. By the time we got to Washington, it was certain. At any rate, we knew we were coming back to Williamstown.

Calciano: So you did have a brief interlude in Berkeley?

McHenry: Yes, we went on back, and during the summer, again largely at Idyllwild (my wife's family's place in the San Jacinto Mountains), we batted out the final version of the dissertation, having by then the comments generated during this period we were traveling. It takes professors about six months to read something, you'know. (Laughter) And a lot of malingering in graduate work comes from the lack of promptness in review. At any rate, we finished off the dissertation and defended it at Berkeley in, I think, early September, passed, and then drove across the country to Williamstown. By that time Jane was pregnant with

our first, and she had terrible nausea that first time.

Calciano: Oh dear. And going by car.

# FIRST TEACHING JOBS

# Williams College

Calciano: What courses did you teach at Williams?

McHenry: There was an introductory course, largely American government, and an international relations course in which I had sections of a big course to which the lectures were given mainly, though I gave some -- I mean each of us gave one or two each term, but the lectures were mainly given by Frederick L. Schuman, the international relations man who had just arrived at Williams from Chicago the same year that I did.

Calciano: What were your reactions to your first teaching assignment?

McHenry: Well, I liked it very much. They were bright boys, and they were polite and from good families and so on.

They weren't then nearly as intellectual as they are now at Williams. There was still the old country-club atmosphere, though the President was trying hard to change it. I enjoyed it. I wasn't given a lot of

responsibility and no advanced courses on my own. We were kind of full-time teaching assistants as instructors.

Calciano: Oh, you didn't have the main lecturing load in the American government course?

McHenry: No, I didn't. We alternated lectures, giving lectures in what were regarded as our specialties, but I was not in charge of either of these courses.

Calciano: Well that took quite a bit of the load off....

McHenry: I had a light teaching load, and it was light for those days. It was nearly double when I went to Penn State and UCLA.

Calciano: Now you were at Williams just one year?

McHenry: Yes.

Pennsylvania State University

Calciano: Why did you switch to Penn State?

McHenry: Well, I had a chance to jump a rank, and being an assistant professor was awfully important to me. For another thing, as I wrote P. O. Ray, I felt that I was outside of the United States at Williams. New England was alien to me, and a private institution, and a New England one, and almost all my students were from private secondary schools, and I felt socially somewhat out of place. Not with my colleagues, but

with my students. But the idea of jumping a rank was appealing. The idea of having a more diverse student body was appealing. The idea of having responsibility for upper division classes was appealing.

Calciano: How did you get this offer from Penn?

McHenry: The one from Williams and the one from Penn State both came from a series of letters that we wrote from London. We chose about fifteen or so institutions at

which we thought we'd like to have a job, and we wrote them from London. They got more attention than they would nowadays, because not many students were in London then. And the strongest response I got was from Penn State and Williams. Penn State didn't have an opening, and I took the Williams one, but I kept in touch with the Penn State people, and, oh, about June of '37 (it was quite late, and I'd already signed my contract) Penn State invited me down and made me an offer, and I asked the President at Williams to be released from my contract. I wouldn't have gone otherwise. And young political scientists were a dime a dozen, so they released me immediately, and it was no problem, and we moved down there. And then I had courses in public administration and public management, and it was a very interesting atmosphere.

The students weren't as good, but they were more like the students that I'd known at UCLA and Berkeley -- diverse -- people with Slavic names that you can't pronounce, children out of the coal mining region, soft coal, and very bright, very bright indeed.

Calciano: Some of them.

McHenry: Just a handful of very elite who would do well at any institution where you put them. But the average run was more like the, well you've seen them in Ames and elsewhere, that are vocationally oriented and so on, but some of these kids out of the hard coal and soft coal regions were just brilliant.

Calciano: If they'd been able to pull themselves up by the bootstraps to get into Penn State, they might have more on the ball than the kid who could just go.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Well what were your thoughts of the East as far as Pennsylvania was concerned?

McHenry: Well, it was much more like the Midwest. I liked it at

Penn State, but it was a second-class state

university, and the winters were grim. And it was at

Penn State, of course, that I met for the first time-
I still remember seeing him that first day. I was

being interviewed in a faculty office; I could still

point it out (I gather the building is still standing) and I looked over these guys, looked around the circle of these guys, and one of them I took to immediately. He was a Quaker, friendly, extra friendly, and seemed to me bright, perhaps the brightest one of the group, and I even remember he wore white suede shoes.

(Laughter) And his name was John Ferguson.

Calciano: Your collaborator!

McHenry: Yes. And we moved there late in the summer and got set up, and John Ferguson and I always fitted together very closely, and it wasn't very many months after that that the two of us began to talk about doing a book together. We started work on it, well at least by my second year there we were working in earnest, outlining it and talking about who would publish it, and this partnership took shape, and I quess of all the things that happened at Penn State, this was the biggest single thing. We built a house after the first year, lived in it a year, and then sold it when we came to UCLA in '39. The department was a kind of a dictatorship under an older man who wanted every detail in his own hands, and his name, he's dead now, was Jacob Tanger, and he was a nice enough guy in his own way, but he was pretty insecure, and he'd never

made any mark in political science, and he was awfully suspicious of those of us who were ambitious to make a mark. My first book was published while we were there. Routledge of London published it. That's the one called The Labour Party in Transition. I also wrote a couple of articles those first two years, and one of them was published in the National Municipal Review on the London County Council under Labour rule. And another was published in the Annals of the American Academy on personnel of the California Legislature. It was in part through that article I wrote on the personnel of the California Legislature that I reestablished contact with J. A. C. Grant, Cliff Grant, who had been my teacher at UCLA, a relatively young teacher. He's just about to retire at UCLA now. He was Chairman of the Department by this time at UCLA, and they began to say, "Well, maybe we can bring back one of our own products." And here again the offer came relatively late, Junish. I don't remember our having a contract at Penn State, but at any rate, I was free to go. Jane was pregnant with our older son, who is here now, Dean, and the question was whether to wait until the birth and then move, or whether to make a run for it. (Laughter) Jane made a

run for it, and I have a series of telegrams someplace with Green River, Wyoming, "No action yet." and so on. (Laughter)

Calciano: How many days of grace did she have?

McHenry: Well, I think we had a month, but it was a scare. Then
I stayed on, sold some of the household effects and
the house and packed others and finished teaching in
summer school and then took the train out. And we
reassembled in late August in California. Like the
little gentleman he always was, he waited until we got
settled in a house, and then he was born in September.

January 10, 1968 9:15 a.m.

THE UCLA POLITICAL SCIENCE DEPARTMENT, 1939-1942

#### Return to UCLA

Calciano: Now you had not solicited the UCLA appointment; what were your reactions when the overtures were made, and why, did you decide to accept?

McHenry: Well, I was very happy when UCLA contacted me, because it was my alma mater, and both my parents and my wife's parents were living in the Los Angeles area,

and I knew the faculty at UCLA very well as an undergraduate and then kept in touch with many of them. And indeed I was invited back by a department that was predominately my old teachers. I'd been away seven years and everybody, I think, on the regular staff who had taught me as an undergraduate was still there except Marshall Dimock, who'd gone to Chicago.

Consequently I was very happy to go back, and I knew the administrative people well, and I had a great advantage over others who had no previous connection there.

Calciano: I believe you said this offer came rather late in the year.

McHenry: Yes, it did. It came during the summer. UCLA was going through, just as we go through every year, some budget doubts until the Legislature finished, and that was a budget year. We were on a biennial legislative session in California then, but the odd-numbered years were the big years for budgets, two-year budgets, and this was 1939. In a way I came, partially at least, into the shoes of a man who had come there since I had left; his name was Eric Beecroft, and I did inherit the Commonwealth of Nations course we talked about earlier from him. And then partially I came in the

shoes of a man called Thomas Cook, who went on to Johns Hopkins. But the timing of the offer came as a surprise, though I made no secret of the fact that of all the places there were in the country to teach, I would have preferred to go to UCLA, so I was elated that an offer was made.

Calciano: I believe it was Professor Grant told me that there was a rather interesting exchange of letters between you and him because the Regents weren't able to approve your appointment until after you had started teaching, and you kept wondering, "Gee, am I really hired or not?" (Laughter) Do you remember this?

McHenry: Yes. He sent me a letter or a telegram saying that the appointment was final subject to approval of the Regents, and I wired back, "When do Regents meet?" and he wired back, "I think October. Suggest you come now." (Laughter) And things have changed a lot since 1939 because now the Chancellor on a campus can appoint all the way through Professor 5, which is close to \$21,000 a year, but in those days, every appointment, even of a lowly assistant professor, had to go to the Board.

Calciano: This right of chancellors to control this is fairly recent though, isn't it?

McHenry: Yes. We've had assistant professorships for quite a while. What we haven't had are tenure appointments, and that's only two years now.\*

Calciano: Well, how did the campus strike you when you came back? Of course you had visited off and on, but were there notable changes in those seven years?

McHenry: Well, the physical changes weren't so great because the Depression was still on and there'd been relatively little building. But there had been a great growth in size. When I left as a student it was barely 6,000, and by 1939 it was 9,000, and you could feel the difference. Then also the introduction of graduate

the difference. Then also the introduction of graduate work changed the emphasis of the place a good deal.

The best efforts of the best teachers went into the undergraduates, especially the juniors and seniors, in my day as a student, and by 1939 there were enough graduate students, it was still a smattering, but there were enough that the graduate students were taking a disproportionate amount of faculty time. And they weren't very good graduate students yet. There were a few good ones, but most departments didn't

<sup>\*</sup> Ed. note: On April 28, 1969, the Regents voted to return to the Regents the power of appointment of faculty for the Associate Professor level and above and the yearly appointments of all over-age faculty.

attract good graduate students in this period at UCLA.

About ten years later the good ones began to come.

Calciano: Were there many graduate students in the political science department?

McHenry: Well, I should think that there may have been as many as 50 in political science as early as '39. Perhaps a few more or less. And they did include some very good people. UCLA had just turned out Homer Durham, who is the present President of Arizona State University. And in this period of '39-42 or so, Malcolm Moos, the new President of the University of Minnesota, was one of my students. So political science probably turned out more really able Ph.D.'s than any other department I knew in this early period. They had the good luck to have some quite bright people come, but some of the other departments were granting Ph.D.'s to people who have never made marks in their fields.

Calciano: At UCLA, from what I can determine, you always had a reputation for teaching the undergraduate, rapport with the undergraduate. I never hear much about your doing graduate instruction. Did you find that a good deal of your energy was diverted that way or not?

McHenry: No. Toward the end, the last ten years or so, I taught a graduate course or seminar nearly every term. But my

main interest was always in the undergraduate. And out of all those years at UCLA, from 1939 until really we moved up here in '62, only two students finished their Ph.D.'s under me. I served on a lot of graduate committees, and it did take a lot of time, but really only two finished under my chairmanship.

#### Teaching Assignments

Calciano: You mentioned you taught Commonwealth of Nations when you went into UCLA; what other courses did you do in those early years, and which did you like best and least?

McHenry: Well, the beginning course when I arrived there was called 3-A, 3-B, and the 3-A part was on general American government, and that was always a part of my schedule. We changed the system a little bit later on, about ten years out, maybe seven after I arrived, to a different split. 3-A, 3-B were both American government, but the B part was primarily public administration. I don't remember ever teaching that part. But the 3-A, which was general introduction to American government, I did teach regularly, and indeed part of the time I was the sole lecturer in the

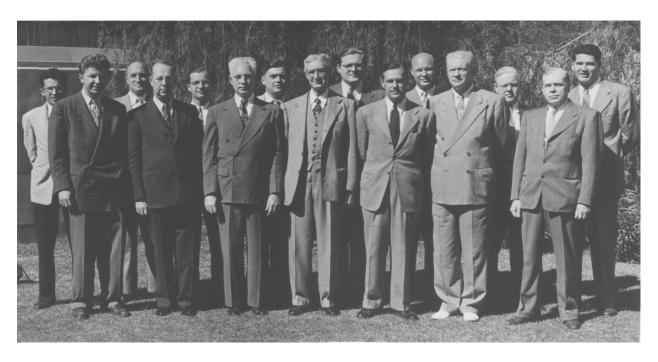
course, especially during the war when we were short of manpower. I had every student in 3-A, and sometimes the numbers were quite large, 300 and more, and I had one teaching assistant part of that time to help with it.

Calciano: You did most of the grading then?

McHenry: Yes, we did a lot of it, and it was a big load.

Nowadays I know whole departments that don't carry that many students. (Laughter) Then I also had a course called public opinion, which I liked very much in those days. It was a sort of a course in media, the media, propaganda, censorship, and especially during the war years it was a matter of very great interest.

And I was teaching it at a time when the public opinion poll was being perfected and the techniques of it, and I was very much interested. Then there was a



UCLA Political Science Faculty, 1947-48

Front row, left to right: Foster H. Sherwood, Malbone W. Graham, J.A.C. Grant, Charles Grove Haines, H. Arthur Steiner, Charles H. Titus, and Frank M. Stewart.

Back row, left to right: Michael Hagopian, Harlold A. Van Dorn, Lincoln Smith, Thomas P. Jenkin, Charles R. Nixon, Dean E. McHenry, Russel H. Fitsgibbon, and Daniel S. McHargue.

course in political parties that I taught quite regularly until other specialists came in, particularly Ivan Hinderaker, who is now Chancellor at Riverside. Ivan came in as a young assistant professor in 1948, and he took over the parties work pretty much, and it was then, about then, that I began to do somewhat more in comparative government, spreading my British over into a kind of a functional approach to comparative government. We set up a graduate course that was really introducing the field, and I taught it the early times, beginning about 1950 I should think. And generally I didn't teach political parties after that.

Calciano: You said Hinderaker took over that. Did you mean he was assigned it and everybody was happy about it, or....

McHenry: Oh yes.

Calciano: Rather than muscling in. (Laughter)

McHenry: No, no. In most departments seniority is a big factor, and the senior people teach more or less what they want, and I was by this time a ten-year member of the department, and there weren't any conflicts at all.

Calciano: I assumed this was the case.

McHenry: Indeed Ivan Hinderaker was a protégé of mine, and I

was very close to virtually all the younger people.

And at that time, in the late '40's and early '50's, I

was sort of a liaison between the new people who were

coming on in great numbers during and after the GI

rush, and the older generation who had been my

teachers, Haines, Graham, Stewart, and though nearer

my own age, J. A. C. Grant, Fitzgibbon.

Calciano: Did you dislike any of your teaching assignments?

McHenry: No. I always enjoyed teaching. I felt I was beyond my depth sometimes. For example, in public opinion, I had no background in psychology, and quite often questions that bore heavily on psychology came up, and I just didn't feel that I could answer them. And I used the technique that teachers everywhere used -- I found out who were the psych majors and asked them to bring the answers in. (Laughter)

Calciano: Very good. Well was that therefore one of the hardest courses to prepare, or were some of the others....

McHenry: No, I think I had my hardest work in teaching perhaps in connection with this graduate course in comparative politics, comparative government, that we launched around about 1950. This required me to go back and read as I hadn't read since I'd been a graduate student. And I was busy at the time; I was Chairman of

the Department, and I began to do things more actively in politics, and I was burning the candle at both ends. I felt a certain measure of insecurity in teaching a graduate course, much more than I would in a <a href="mailto:seminar">seminar</a> where a student obviously gets well ahead of a professor in a specialized area. But in a graduate course, it was hard work, and it took a lot of careful preparation.

#### Charles Grove Haines

Calciano: What was the political science department like when you came into it in '39?

McHenry: Well, it was a good department, and on the way to being one of the leading ones, I think, in the country. We had a very great man, Charles Grove Haines who had been my teacher as an undergraduate. He was the author of a work, while quite a young man, indeed he started on it as his dissertation at Columbia University, which was published under the title of <a href="#">The American Doctrine of Judicial Supremacy</a>. There's a copy of it over there at your left on this level.

Calciano: Oh, yes, I see it.

McHenry: And he also then started a series, called <a href="The Supreme">The Supreme</a>
Court, I think it was, In American Government and

Politics or something.

Calciano: The Role of the Supreme Court in American Government and Politics, 1789-1835.

McHenry: Yes. In his time only one volume was published. After his death the second volume was published under the editorship of Foster Sherwood, who is now Academic Vice-chancellor at UCLA and was one of his students and indeed did his dissertation under Haines. Haines was a fine gentleman of the old school. He'd been a graduate of Ursinus College in Pennsylvania. His wife, Bertha Moser Haines, was a political scientist of great ability. They were extremely productive. He was as much a lawyer as a political scientist, though he had no law degree. He was a constitutional lawyer and historian of real importance. He was one of the great figures of political science in the country.

Calciano: Why was he at UCLA?

McHenry: Well, he had been at Texas at an early period, and

UCLA attracted him about 1925, I should say. UCLA was

able to draw people in nearly every field who were

really first class. There was this vision in the '20's

of a great university in the Southland, and they went

out, and they had full professorships with the same

salaries that attached to those at Berkeley, and they

got some very important people, not only good teachers, but excellent researchers. In psychology, for example, they were able to bring in Shepherd Ivory Franz, one of the great men of early psychology. I think it was due in large part to the persuasiveness of Ernest Carroll Moore, who founded UCLA. He was a very able man, had himself a Ph.D. from Harvard, had been a full professor at Yale, Harvard, and Berkeley, and then took this job as President of the Normal School, the Los Angeles Normal School, about 1915 or '16, and worked in conjunction largely with Regent Dickson to build it into a branch of the State University. And he was persuasive, terribly persuasive, and I dare say that most of that recruiting he did personally, though I don't know that for sure.

## Marshall Dimock

Calciano: Well now, did the political science department have any particular slant? Did it lean in one direction or another when you came in?

McHenry: Well, I should say that it was strongest in public law, constitutional law, administrative law, and so on, and that was because Haines was there. And the

second man in public law at that time, I suppose, was Marshall Dimock. Marshall Dimock was a graduate of Pomona College who had gotten his Ph.D. at Johns Hopkins (he's still living), and who had come to UCLA as I think his first job. He was the one who taught me Political Science 3-A, the beginning course, and who, more than anyone else, converted me from an economics major over to a political science major. He was extremely well prepared. He had a kind of a cool personality. Many people thought of him as excessively conceited, but he knew his stuff, and he wrote quite brilliantly, and I always expected him to end up at the top of the profession. But there were various factors after he left UCLA that handicapped him, and in the end he's had quite a varied career, but it's never reached fulfillment. He should have been President of the American Political Science Association, and I don't know why, and I suppose I shouldn't try to psychoanalyze him, but while he has quantitatively been very productive, and what he's done is of good quality, there's a certain element of his personality that kept him from going to the absolute top. He did quite a bit in public service, and he was in Washington in about the assistant secretary level

for a considerable spell. He was a State Senator in Vermont, and the last years of active duty (he's retired now) were at New York University where he was Chairman of that diverse department that sort of covers several institutions.

### J. A. C. Grant

McHenry:

The other man who was veering into public law, although he was not there originally so much, was J. A. C. Grant, who is still living and still on active duty, and you've talked to him, I gather. Grant was a Ph.D. from Stanford. Indeed he'd been a student at UCLA, if I remember it correctly, for two years in the early '20's, then finished his Bachelor's at Stanford, then his Ph.D. about 1927 at Stanford, taught briefly at Wisconsin, and then was called back to UCLA. Cliff Grant was early interested in the legislative process, especially in California, and this was a common ground for us. The only course I ever had from Grant was a course in sort of state and local administration, but as the years went by he concentrated more and more in the public law field, and now he is in standing in the profession close to what Haines was in his time. He's a very frequent contributor to law reviews and an

important thinker on matters pertaining to the Supreme Court and judicial decisions generally. And Grant also has taken quite an interest in the leadership of the University on the Senate side. He's filled many of the key Senate roles in the University over the years, most recently the chairmanship of the Board of Admissions and Relations with Schools. And this last year he's been helping a good deal in the President's office in University Hall. It was Grant who was Chairman of the Department when I was invited to come back to the department. He was then a young associate professor.

# Factionalism

Calciano: Were the men in the department a harmonious group, or was there a lot of bickering and backbiting?

McHenry: Well, there were some factions. Some of the factionalism ... perhaps I'd better go back in the history of the department. Long before my time, in the middle '20's (I came in '28 as a student, and I wouldn't have known about it as a student anyway) there was a division on how to proceed at UCLA to go into the big league in political science. There was one faction led by a man called Charles Martin, who

has had the last phase of his career at the University of Washington, Seattle. He led the Harvard group, and that group had a champion, or they had a person they wanted to bring in, an important scholar they wanted to bring in, and his name was William Bennett Munro. He was a figure of quite great prominence, had been a full professor at Harvard and was then, and he didn't want to come full time. He wanted to alternate semesters between Harvard and UCLA. The other group was known as the Columbia group or the Columbia-Texas group, and it had two men in it really, Malbone Watson Graham and certain others, and their candidate for the leadership was Haines, who was then at Texas. And as I reconstruct the story, in the end the group supporting Haines won. Charlie Martin, who had been a key leader in the Academic Senate in the south and in faculty affairs, was so disaffected over the decision to go to Haines that he went to the University of Washington. So there was little doubt that the pro-Haines group was in control and the main leader of the Munro group left.

#### Charles H. Titus

McHenry: Now when I was a student I didn't know much about the

divisions, but when I came back in the faculty, it was obvious that one member of the department was out on the periphery by his approach and personality and appeal, and that was a man called Charles H. Titus. Titus and Grant had been together at Stanford. Indeed, at-one stage I think they were roommates. Titus was a real pioneer in using quantitative methods in politics, and indeed if he'd followed some of his early interests (and he was good at it -- he'd worked some as an accountant, and some in statistics), and if he'd followed his early inclination and stayed with it, he might have been one of the very first "behaviorists", as we call it, in political science in this country. But he began to be influenced a great deal by Machiavellian thought, to go back over The Prince and become a kind of a neo-Machiavellianist. And as a result of this, he sort of isolated himself.

Calciano: It wasn't very fashionable then, was it? (Laughter)

McHenry: No. I don't think it's ever been very fashionable, but

he drew around him a little clique of some of the fraternity and sorority people, and they thought he was wonderful, but he was outside of the mainstream of the department and was shunned by most of the students. He went out to the war, and this would have

been an important escape for him except that he got some bad yellow fever shots. He took the First Signal Corps Battalion out to the Pacific area, but he was invalided out before they really got into action and retired as a lieutenant-colonel. Some index of the man is that when he returned, he had the telephone company list him under Lieutenant Colonel Titus, and he liked to be called Colonel.

Calciano: Instead of professor?

McHenry: Yes. He went on this little separate thing and rarely came to department meetings and isolated himself. And he went on until his retirement and then died very soon afterwards.

# Arthur Steiner

McHenry: And then we had another colleague, who is still on active duty, called Arthur Steiner. Arthur was a product of UCLA in the '20's. He got his Ph.D. from Berkeley and originally was in international law; he taught briefly in the Midwest and then returned to the UCLA faculty. He was quite a compatible colleague in the early days, but as a result of personality things and ... oh, I am sure he was caught up somewhat in the

domestic problems that he ran into. He went through three wives over the years. They were nice girls, all of them, and the faculty wives play a big part in the morale of the department, and each time it took two or three years for the girls to get reconciled to the new wife (they were still angry over his getting rid of the old one) (laughter) and then he divorced the new one.

Calciano: Good heavens!

McHenry: So he was extremely unpopular with the faculty wives.

Calciano: "That brute"? (Laughter)

McHenry: Yes. During the war, Steiner, who had connections through his brother, but I'm sure it was merited anyway (his brother was a general in the Marines) was commissioned first as a captain and his discharge rank was full colonel. He was in Marine intelligence with Howling Mad Smith, and he was a key intelligence man on Tinian and Saipan and the invasions. Of all the people in our department, Steiner probably played the most valuable role in the war. He had an assignment that he liked, and he was moved up rapidly, and I'm sure it was on merit. Howling Mad Smith, Holland M. Smith, is dead now, but I used to see him at Bohemian Grove and one time in La Jolla where he lived, and I'm

sure that he valued Steiner's services very much on the intelligence front. Steiner had an early interest in Italy and Italian Fascism, following the international law phase, and then he finally shifted to the Far East. He jumped around a lot, and he's concentrated pretty hard for the last twenty-two or so years on China. He's a little bit apologetic, not apologetic, a little bit over-belligerent perhaps, kind of a combination of the two, over his approach to sinology and China. He's taught himself to read Chinese pretty well. He doesn't speak it. And through the years younger fellows, especially some of his own students, got adept at handling Chinese and able to interview Chinese refugees and do all the other complex things you must do to study modern China; you need to sit in Formosa and Hong Kong and talk to returnees and escapees in order to get a picture of it. And this is a part of the thing that Steiner hasn't been able to participate in. But he was once Chairman of the Department and later on became somewhat disaffected and tended to isolate himself from the department. How the situation is now, I don't know.

## Malbone Graham

McHenry:

For the rest of the department, it was a quite harmonious group. Winston Crouch, who is still on active duty, was my colleague from the beginning. Indeed, we'd known each other as fellow graduate students at Berkeley. He had a Pomona background. And there was Malbone Graham I've told you a little about; he had a Berkeley Ph.D., taught at Texas, and then led this fight against the Harvard group. He was a full professor at 32, I think, very brilliant, spoke seven or eight languages; at the dinner table at a diplomatic or consular corps, he could turn over here and speak Latvian and over here and speak Lithuanian and over here and speak Polish and over here German; very good in Spanish, French; it was just magnificent that a man in political science could do so much. And he had a brilliant early record. He, too, had some background in international law, but just after the war, World War I, he began to specialize in the Baltic area, and he had two books that were sort of research and sort of text bookish. One of them was called New Governments of Eastern Europe, and the other was called New Governments of Central Europe. He knew personally many of the leading statesmen in the succession states in Poland and Czechoslovakia and so

on. He had remarkable contacts as a young man. As the years went by, he did go to seed. He had flashes of his old brilliance, but he had ill health, and in '39 he had just brought his two books up to date, right following Munich even, right up, and neither one was published in the new edition because of the war when everything was blown up. And he never really got himself put back together again after the war. He went on some years, and those of us who owed a good deal to him felt he was kind of a pitiful figure, because he was trying to go on and be his old self. He wasn't physically well, and while he still was brilliant in his reading and gave magnificent lectures, more and more they tended to be kind of superficial. And we were especially sad to see him decline. Any weak sister among the graduate students gravitated to him and tried to figure out some way to get a degree under his direction. The foreign students, and the lame and the halt and the blind, and it was pitiful to see. He died about five years ago, I should say.

### THE WAR YEARS: THE NAVY COLLEGE TRAINING PROGRAM

Calciano: You mentioned that several of the faculty members left during the war years and also that the University was

understaffed. What happened to the University and to poly-sci during the war years?

Well, we decided that with the reduced staff --McHenry: different people had taken leave, some for military and some for civilian work -- that everybody had to participate in the beginning course, and Charles Grove Haines tried, but it was terribly difficult for him; he hadn't done so for twenty-five or thirty years. And you may recall that I stayed on the campus pretty steadily through the war. My former mentors and teachers, who were the two ranking deans at the time, Earl Miller, who was Dean of Students, and Gordon Watkins, who was Dean of the College of Letters and Science, more than anyone else rigged it or arranged with Sproul to offer me what was called the role of coordinator of the Navy College Training Program, which was ROTC, V-12 and V-7; 7 is flying while V-12 was the general program which included deck officers and so on, and the ROTC was a continuation of the

Calciano: This was not the Navy sending in men to get quick courses then?

peacetime program.

McHenry: Well, it was a very comprehensive program and a very good one. Alvin Eurich, who later was Acting President

of Stanford, was the overall brains behind the program. The Navy operated on the basis of choosing men, both in the ranks and among high school kids and college kids, who were officer material, and then holding them in college, in uniform, so that they wouldn't be drafted until they were prepared by their education and then by specialized training to go out as officers. It was the best-conceived military program that I've ever heard of.

Calciano: The Navy's, or UCLA's version of the Navy program?

McHenry: No. The Navy program generally. And I think we had one of the better units, immodestly. (Laughter) We trained, and we presume commissioned, something more than a thousand officers in the three years of operation. We used a lot of our ordinary civilian courses. We set up special courses when the Navy asked for them. Incidentally, I have a report on that, those three years, which I call by the corny name, Three Years Before the Mast. (Laughter) And if you'd like to see it, I'll try to find it.

Calciano: Yes, I would.

McHenry: The Navy sent in a corps of officers, and they sent in an overage captain called Barker, who was hard-bitten, tough, who was the commanding officer of the unit, and

some younger officers, mostly lieutenants. I'll try to find a copy of that <a href="Three Years Before the Mast">Three Years Before the Mast</a>. I have no idea -- I think I've got a whole box of things I've written someplace here. I've got a shelf over there in which I have various editions of hooks that I have participated in.

Calciano: Those are all yours?

McHenry: The two shelves nearest the door are mine. There's a little spillover up on the top shelf of the next one, but most of them are textbooks that are just additional editions. We're up to the tenth edition now in one of them. At any rate, the Navy program was a good show, and of course for me, personally, it gave me a certain amount of feeling of participating in the war effort.

Calciano: Is this why you were not drafted?

McHenry: Yes. I was offered commissions in various services, and I assumed that I would go, of course, as everybody did. Then this came along, and it was a built-in deferment and I was able to do the thing that I could do well, and it would have been a great accident if I could have gotten any assignment in the military that would have been as useful. The alternate to it was a commission that was more or less offered to teach at

Annapolis. Teaching at West Point was another possibility.

Calciano: You say you were offered commissions -- does this mean you couldn't be drafted because you were overage, or... I don't understand. I thought the military took, didn't offer. (Laughter)

McHenry: No. Well, there were lots of officer procurement programs, and they were very active in trying to persuade people to enter, so you could volunteer, but they did officer procurement very much as they do in peacetime. They set up programs and advertise and send the procurement people around to the colleges and try to persuade the people who are of the age groups and with the backgrounds they want to come in.

Calciano: Now you later did become a Marine captain.

McHenry: Yes. I was commissioned after the war. When the volunteer program was launched in '48, I applied and was commissioned. I was procured.

Calciano: And how long were you connected with the Marines?

McHenry: A little over ten years, perhaps eleven or twelve.

Calciano: But as a reserve, I imagine? Did it just involve a few weekends, or....

McHenry: Yes. I was on so-called "Ready Reserve" part of that

time, but I was never ready. I didn't do much about it. It was very lax, and I really never could find out why they wanted me as an officer, and they made very little use of me. We had a volunteer reserve unit, and we met weekly, but not the whole time I was in; toward the latter stages of it, we were pretty regular. And I went to Pendleton a few times for training duty, but I was never called in. I thought I'd be called in the Korean War, but I never was.

Calciano: I see. Well back to the Naval Training Program, aside from your two years of ROTC, you'd had no military training. What were you, to be, an academic liaison, or....

McHenry: Oh yes, I worked for the University; my salary was paid by the University, and I did work of liaison with the military.

Calciano: Well, this Barker you mentioned, he headed the program, or you headed it, or what? I don't understand how it worked.

McHenry: Well, he headed the military aspects of it, and I headed the educational aspects. I think that's the best way to put it. I did not report to him, however; I reported to Sproul as President of the University.

Calciano: I see.

McHenry: My job, as I think I explained it in this <a href="Three Years">Three Years</a>
<a href="Before the Mast">Before the Mast</a>, was to be resilient material ground between two little-changing institutions, the Navy and the University.

Calciano: What a position to be in. (Laughter)

McHenry: I learned the University well in this. I'd known it pretty well.

Calciano: The red tape?

McHenry: Yes, and how to do things, and I had personal acquaintances with everybody in the faculty in those days. I knew everyone, and if I had a trainee who just had to have Spanish IV at a given hour in order to meet his military obligations, I could ring through and have it settled in a minute, whereas if the Navy hadn't had someone like this to do liaison work, there could have been all kinds of fur and feathers and letters to Washington and all kinds of difficulties, so I was, in effect, an expediter and coordinator.

Calciano: What percentage of your time was involved in this?

McHenry: Well, I spent at least full time at it, but I also taught at least half time throughout.

Calciano: Quite a heavy load all told then?

McHenry: Yes, but I was young, relatively young.

Calciano: And I suppose many other people were carrying heavy loads, too?

McHenry: Yes. It wasn't heavy in comparison with what some of the guys were doing in the military out on the fighting front.

Calciano: In '42 I notice you became a member of the Commission to Study the Organization of the Peace, Southern California Division. I wondered what this was?

McHenry: Well, it was an attempt, a national attempt, to get at postwar problems and examine them in the course of the war, and we had a discussion group at UCLA that was pointed to this, and I think we had a loose organization in Southern California as well. There was quite an influential national organization set up to begin to study what form of a concert of power or a league of nations or a united nations should be set up for peace-keeping in the future.

Calciano: But you didn't spend a great deal of time on this particular thing?

McHenry: No, it was a citizen activity that might have taken a night a month or something of that sort.

### Committee Service

Calciano: One of the things that struck me when I got your official biography was the tremendous number of committees that you were on all through your UCLA years. In '48-49 I counted them, and you were on 17 college committees, and this didn't count professional groups or civic service things. Isn't that kind of a high number?

McHenry: Yes it is.

Calciano: How did you do it?

McHenry: I don't know. (Laughter)

Calciano: Why did you do it? (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, I suppose that I have a proclivity for those things, or had. I liked to see the machinery run and run smoothly, and that was a period when I had quite a bit of responsibility in the college. What year was it?

Calciano: Well, I just happened to pick '48-49.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: I counted that year. Other years I imagine you had a similar number. Which of these were more important and more significant -- would you like to look at the list? -- and also what in the world was Slavic Studies

doing on there? (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, if Slavic Studies is on there, yes, I think I was on that advisory. The Slavic Studies Center, or Institute it was then, was based on Berkeley, and that was a Presidential appointment. I don't know why I was on there except that I was Dean of Social Sciences at the time, and I was the one who in the Academic Senate had fostered and pushed the opening up of Slavic language instruction at UCLA.

Calciano: Another fight?

McHenry: Well, it wasn't a fight, but until after World War II no Japanese, no Chinese, and no Russian had ever been taught in regular session. We'd taught them in the military programs, ASTP\* primarily. We had some Cantonese Chinese taught during the war, hut we had no peacetime instruction. Now I suspect that UCLA offers more languages than any campus or university in the whole country, because it must offer 20 African languages.

Calciano: Good heavens! I didn't realize this.

McHenry: But we needed a boost, something to be done to break out of this thing. Here were these tremendously important new relations with Russia and Japan and

China, and we weren't training anybody to converse with them. So I introduced that, and that was my own pet project -- I know no Russian language at all, though I was reasonably well read on Russian government at that time. Well the law school, there were two of these committees [pointing to list] that had to do with the law school, and I suppose this was somewhat ex-officio because I was Dean of Social Sciences. We had this search for a dean, and we had the design of a law school building. International Relations -- I think we had a curriculum, and I suppose that it was to guide the curriculum, and I was chairman of the advisory body for industrial relations. I think this was probably Clark Kerr's doing as much as any. He was Director of Industrial Relations in the North, and he felt strongly that the southern one was not doing its share in research, and I have a hunch that he influenced Sproul to try to get prodding done by the advisory body to get the southern people going. The coordinating part of that was just the liaison with the northern institute, which was headed by Clark Kerr. Royce Hall Planning was just remodeling the building and bringing it up to date --

<sup>\*</sup> Army Specialized Training Program

it'd been built in '29.

Calciano: Well why would you be on something like that?

McHenry: Well, the Social Science departments were there, and I quess I was handy, I don't know. The Student Union Executive -- we were plotting to build a larger student union even this early. I'd been President of the Student Body the first full year the students occupied the Kerckhoff gift, and I was close to the students and in the end played a part which I can tell you about later in getting the Regents to approve the loan that made it possible, a \$4,000,000 loan to build the new student union there. So this work, we were biding our time and figuring out what we needed against the opportunity that might come sometime to get it financed. The Elementary School Building Committee -- I was a parent. I'm not just sure where each of our kids was at this time, but eventually we had four University Elementary School children, and so I was on really as a parent representative. Extension Advisory -- well I had some strong views about Extension and was put there. The Disciplinary Committee was a tough assignment. When Dykstra put me on that he said, "I don't trust some of these people, and I want you to be there to look after the civil

liberties of the students."

Calciano: Oh?

Faculty-Student Relations -- it was an attempt to McHenry: bridge, as you do have to in every aspect of the institution, to talk about new ways of doing things. The Retirement Committee was one that touched me like the hundred neediest cases do. I found out that one of my teachers of California History who had retired as an assistant professor, a lady, was drawing \$17 a month retirement pay, and something had to be done about it, so we formed a committee, or got a committee authorized. Paul Dodd was the chairman, and we went at it hammer and tongs. We got all the retired people that we could locate to tell us exactly what they were getting in terms of retirement, and then we shamed the Regents into getting a better system and making it retroactive so that those who had inadequate retirement payments did not have to draw county charity to live.

Calciano: There's quite a fine retirement system now.

McHenry: Yes, but it took a lot of work, and a lot of prodding, and that committee was quite key in the beginning of it. Also, one of our colleagues who retired later, Constantine Panunzio, who was one of the early

sociologists at UCLA, just devoted himself wholly to this cause after he retired. And he formed a national committee on emeriti. Its headquarters are near UCLA, and though Panunzio is dead, it still carries on. I think the key man in it now is George Robbins of the School of Business at UCLA. And its main work, besides agitating for better terms for retired colleagues who tend to get outdistanced by the changes in price level and increasing costs of living, is listing retired professors who'd be willing to teach in retirement. And Academic Deficiencies in the College -- somebody has to look at and decide whether people who are subject to dismissal should actually be dismissed, and that was the job. The Executive Committee of the College is self-explanatory, and I was its Chairman during a period when Paul Dodd was away. And in the department, the Library and Visual Aids, well we named the library for Charles Grove Haines, and were setting it up with proper space and making arrangements.

Calciano: This is a branch library?

McHenry: Yes, A departmental library. And the Visual Aids thing, I was quite interested in the use of motion pictures and film strips and slides, and our people had never used them much in the department, and I was

trying to show them how to do it and tried to get supplies of these things and to ease the job of getting a projectionist when you wanted it for a given course. One of the big jobs was getting people to use them and getting, for example, maps on slides or film strips rather than carrying these great big things around for lecture rooms, though I've never wholly succeeded. Well, it was a busy period.

Calciano: In accepting all these many assignments, and I see
them year after year, was part of this, do you think,
a conscious move towards eventually getting into
administration?

McHenry: Well, on the administration front, I always felt that I'd do some, but I wanted to be free to move in and out, and I did this a good deal. I guess the Navy program was my first real administrative assignment, and then I had a period of about eighteen months out on leave, and then -- oh, I guess only twelve out -- then I came back to the Deanship. And then I had a period as department chairman, which wasn't an overwhelming administrative load. Then I had this period out in politics for a time, and then I was a plain professor up till I went on leave again. I went out for the calendar year '54, and then I was a plain

professor until Kerr became President in '58. I was out of administration, and I've been more or less in it ever since, but I always had a feeling that I didn't want to go out of teaching so long that I lost touch with my field and that I lost touch with the faculty, but finally it's happened now.

Calciano: I noticed that in 1951 or so you were a member of the International House Committee and the International Relations Committee. Did you have quite a bit to do with foreign students?

McHenry: Yes, I did. You see I'd lived in International House in Berkeley, and quite early, perhaps as early as '41, perhaps as early as '40, President Sproul had asked me to serve as chairman of a committee to draw up plans for an international house at UCLA. And we published a very attractive brochure to try to interest wealthy people in contributing to an international house. We had some architectural sketches, and we made some plans and talked a lot about it. It never came into being, and toward the end, we were influenced very heavily by people like Clarence Dykstra who didn't believe in international houses of the Berkeley, Chicago, and New York model, but talked more about having an international student center, while for

living arrangements having the foreign students spread out in the typical living arrangements that were provided for American students. And the issue here was the house versus the center.

Calciano: How did you feel?

McHenry: I was a house man at the beginning, and I think maybe

I'm a center man now.

Calciano: Am I just imagining things, or do I recollect hearing that one of the future colleges here is being planned to have an international focus?

McHenry: Well the fourth college does have an international flavor to it, and we even, in some of the plans, talked in terms of having separate language lounges, and the physical plans (you can see the foundations, and they're building very rapidly on it now) do have these lounges that could be foreign language lounges. I don't think we ever anticipated an abnormal number of foreign students in any one college. We'd hoped they'd spread out a good deal. But an emphasis upon foreign cultures and the study of foreign civilizations and so on might well be heavy in a particular college.

Calciano: Were you active in the Academic Senate during the 40's and 50's?

McHenry: Yes, I was quite active during the 40's and 50's.

Whenever I was around and not an administrator I

filled some of the key roles. My first Senate

committee was the Board of Admissions and Relations

with Schools, and I served on it I think from '40 to

'42 or '43, one term then, and then after the war I

came back on it for a year or so. I also served as

the-first elected. Secretary of the Academic Senate,

Southern Section. Also in the '50's, I guess, I was

elected a member of the Committee on Committees, which

is the body that appoints the committee personnel for

all the other committees, and I served a term there

for two or three years.

Calciano: Was the Academic Senate fairly strong at UCLA? Were they important?

McHenry: Oh, yes, oh yes.

Calciano: Did UCLA have its own branch of the Academic Senate right from the start, or was that a long time in coming?

McHenry: No, not from the start, but in my time in the faculty we had the so-called Southern Section of the Senate, and Berkeley had the Northern Section, and the people from Davis came into Berkeley, and the people from La Jolla came into UCLA.

### Promotion

Calciano: What year were you promoted to associate professor?

McHenry: 1945.

Calciano: Now that was fairly young in that day, wasn't it?

McHenry: Yes. But I did, if you go back over the records, serve two years as assistant professor at Penn State and six years at UCLA -- eight in all.

Calciano: But you got to the assistant professor rank a little faster than some?

McHenry: Yes, because instructorships of five, six, seven, eight years were not uncommon in those days. I was recalling the other day that one of my colleagues at UCLA in anthropology who has since served as President of American Anthropological Association, was eight years an instructor, and he's recognized as one of the great men in linguistics in the world. But he was held as instructor at Chicago eight years. However, in our generation we didn't have military training to interrupt. But I made associate professor at a younger than average age despite this, and I made full professor in 1950, in five years -- a little acceleration. I was 39 then.

Calciano: What were the main factors in your being promoted so fast? Was it your teaching, or your publishing, or your committee work, or all?

McHenry: I don't think there was much acceleration; I think that I came at this younger because I got my degree pretty promptly. And I went into teaching fairly young. I think the six years as assistant professor at UCLA was the normal then, and so I didn't have any acceleration for my administrative services.

Calciano: Well aren't a lot of people held at associate professor for longer?

McHenry: Yes. I had published a book, The Labour Party in

Transition, in '38 in England, Routledge published it,
which was essentially my dissertation revised, and it
was reissued by the University of California press in
'40 under a different name, His Majesty's Opposition.

I'd written a few things in the '39 and early '40's
period. Nothing very substantial until '45 when this
first edition of the big California book came out,
coauthored with Crouch. Now we'd done most of that
before Crouch went to the war, but it actually was
edited, came out, and proofread while Crouch was still
in London as a Naval officer. Mrs. Crouch is a
political scientist, fortunately, and was a good

proofreader, and Jane and Lois Crouch and I were able to get the thing through the press before he came back. And while it had some elements of the textbook in it, it was the first comprehensive work on California government that had ever been done on the college level, and it brought together a lot of experience that the two of us had had in California. It was, we immodestly thought at the time, probably the best book on the government of a single state that had been published up to then. And I suppose that book was influential in the promotion to associate, though that was not an acceleration. Then I had a bock that I'd fooled around with before the war, early in the war, and worked on during the war, on this Canadian political party called the CCF, Cooperative Commonwealth Federation. And that was in proof in 1950, and I think was perhaps influential in the decision to promote me to full professor in '50.

Calciano: Did your rapport with Dykstra [Provost of UCLA] have anything to do with it?

McHenry: I don't think so. It was almost entirely a matter of
Review Committee and Budget Committee. Dykstra, so far
as I know, did not really play the part, for example,
that I play here in promotions. I don't always take

the Budget Committee's say-so on promotions. I try to in most cases, but I think if you went back over the records, I don't think Dykstra deviated from the Budget Committee ever, but maybe he did. You see he had Sproul over him, and Sproul reviewed them, and Sproul would probably change back to the Budget Committee recommendation anyway.

Calciano: When I was on the tie-line with the people-you

referred me to at UCLA, one of them commented that you had gotten to associate professor fairly rapidly and full professor, Divisional Dean, then Chairman of the Department, and then were pushed to an over-schedule salary -- he just reeled it off all in a row -- and I may have this in at the wrong point chronologically, but I was wondering about when did this over-schedule salary happen, and is this common or uncommon?

McHenry:

No, my progress was not an accelerated one. Actually I came to UCLA in '39 as a beginning assistant professor although I had already served two years as assistant professor at Penn State. And I was not promoted until 1945, so I really had eight years as assistant professor, which is relatively long. And then I was made associate professor, and the normal for an associate professor to professor was six years, and I

made it in five. But I never was, and I'm still not, over scale. I'm at professor 5 now.

Calciano: Oh, so he was wrong when he said you were pushed to over scale?

McHenry: That's right. Indeed, in 1960 at the close of the

Master Plan, the President recommended to the Regents,
and this was a time when I suspect he thought that I

wanted to be Chancellor at Los Angeles, and there was
a lot of talk about it, and Murphy was appointed, but
the President recommended to the Regents, and the
Regents approved, a step increase independent of the
Academic Budget Committee establishment, and that
moved me from 4 to 5, and I've been there ever since.

Calciano: What percentage of professors are at level 5?

McHenry: Oh, I don't know, but 15 to 20 percent of the full professors in the University are over scale, and that's a Valhalla I've never achieved (laughter) and probably never will.

Calciano: Are they mostly in the science and medical fields where the bidding is more competitive?

McHenry: Yes, I think there are probably proportionately more in the sciences, but it takes a very considerable achievement, and I quite honestly don't think that I've earned it.

Calciano: Very interesting. It shows why you should always go to the original source for your data! (Laughter)

Publications

Calciano: Now at what point was it that you also got into the textbook business?

McHenry: John Ferguson and I had started on the American government business, textbook business, with some early drafts in 1938-39. We were doubtful about where to go and what firm to sign up with, and in 1945 and '46, right at the end of the war, we made a decision to go to McGraw-Hill. We signed a contract, and we began to work all hours of the day and night we could get at the thing.

Calciano: Was he at UCLA by then?

McHenry: No. Ferguson was never at UCLA; he was at Penn State, but he was a Quaker and a conscientious objector, and so he was out as director of a civilian public service camp in the Great Smokies, and we carried on this collaboration without seeing each other for several years during the war when we couldn't travel. But that book went to press just as I left for New Zealand, and was in press during the year, greater part of the year I was down there, in 46-47, and it appeared in '47, the first edition. There was The American Federal

Government and The American System of Government, two different names, but one book was just bigger than the other; one left out six or eight chapters. And so that started in '47, and it's now been on the market over twenty years, twenty-one years in May, I think, something like that. And I left one of my students, Frederick Engelmann, who is a professor now at the University of Alberta in Edmonton, to read the proof, do my part of proofreading the first edition. That's the one that said, "When Columbus discovered America in 1942." (Laughter)

Calciano: Oh no! (Laughter) Oh, how wonderful! Was the monetary reward the main motivation on the textbook, or....

McHenry: Well, recognition generally too, but the money part was important. We each of us had four kids, and we were each of us thinking of trying to nut them through colleges, and I was putting aside \$8,000 -- I wanted to put aside \$8,000 for each youngster to be sure that he got through with his undergraduate work. That doesn't sound like much now, but it was a terrible amount then. So the money side was important. We also analyzed it that people were often recognized in the

field if they did a good textbook. They were honored

in various ways, and not by promotion committees so

much as recognition nationally. And I think there's no doubt but what it helped each of our institutions, because when they're out recruiting, the name recognition was immediate.

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: And still is.

Calciano: I imagine there were other texts that you were competing with once you came on the market.

McHenry: Oh yes. There's an array of them. Well the top three shelves there....

Calciano: Did you have any qualms about whether your text would be successful?

McHenry: Yes. We definitely pointed our book as the successor to one called Ogg and Ray. Ogg and Ray had a sort of a psychological monopoly on more than half the market. It's a very staid, conservative book, and we deliberately aimed at taking that market by jazzing the book up a little bit, and weaning people off the book gradually.

Calciano: Were Ogg and Ray still producing theirs?

McHenry: Yes. Ogg was. Ray was the man under whom I had written my dissertation at Berkeley, and Ogg was at Wisconsin and was editor of the <a href="American Political Science">American Political Science</a>
Review. But both of them were approaching retirement,

and we thought that the book couldn't go on indefinitely, that there were new things that they couldn't, probably would not, take on. For example, the collective security of the United Nations and so on, and we wrote with great enthusiasm as sort of observer-participants in the events of the time. And the book, our book, took hold very quickly, and indeed in the next ten years it was number one or number two in a kind of a mixed field. Nobody has ever gone back to the semi-monopoly that Ogg and Ray had, but it began to displace Ogg and Ray, and it began to displace Some of the other older books of men who were retiring and dying, and it's had an important role through the whole of the twenty years.

Calciano: In writing a textbook, is it mainly the problem of just getting the prose out, or is there a lot of research involved?

McHenry: Well, there's a lot of digging involved, and there's a lot of taking in other people's washing. But many times you have to go back and read the statutes yourself, or you have to go back and dig out the court case and brief it and think about it. So it's ... it was harder then than it is now. There's a service now called <a href="#">Congressional Quarterly</a> that comes out every

week and in those days we had to read The New York Times and clip and file and be sure. Now this Congressional Quarterly comes out with news of Congress, and there are careful indexes every six months, and it's an awful lot easier now for anybody who wants to try to do one than it was then. But we use the Congressional Quarterly and other aids in our revisions, and the revisions are very frequent, and this has been a thing I've lived with now for all these two decades and more. We have been revising on a schedule since 1950 of every other year, and the big books, The American System of Government and The American Federal Government are up for revision every two years; they come out in the even-numbered years, so we do the work in the odd-numbered years. And then a smaller book, Elements of American Government, that's meant to be easier and with a simpler vocabulary, more elementary vocabulary, and is more pointed at the junior college market, comes out in the odd years, and therefore the work on it is done the year before.

Calciano: Why do you revise every two years?

McHenry: Well, these aren't full revisions; they're patch-plate revisions, and sometimes a chapter will stand almost

as it is. But the material on American government changes so rapidly that you tend to lose adoptions as the book goes on.

Calciano: Lose what?

McHenry: Adoptions of the book as the textbook in a course by an instructor or a department. If you're writing, for example, on immigration, the new immigration laws in effect, there are almost revolutionary changes in the pattern of immigration, and to have a student reading something that was right three years ago, but isn't right now, disturbs instructors. And that happens if you don't come out really frequently with revisions, and ours is the most frequently revised of all the books on the market. Our leading competitor, by the way, is a coauthor team of Burns and Peltason. I taught Burns the first year I taught at Williams. And Peltason has just left his post as Vice-chancellor at Irvine to become Chancellor at his former home campus, the University of Illinois at Urbana. So from teacher to student this tie goes on.

January 31, 1968 9:15 a.m.

Carnegie Fellowship, 1946-47

Calciano: I'd like to start off this session by asking you about

had been to England, of course, but had you had any interest in the Commonwealth countries before you got stuck with teaching that Commonwealth course at UCLA?

your Carnegie Fellowship and then your Fulbright. You

McHenry:

Well I'd had an interest, but I hadn't done very much about it, and I hadn't read very much. But once I began to teach, I began to read and to think a good deal, and I got intrigued, as I've told you, with the notion of the mutations that occur when you transplant political institutions such as Parliament and the Cabinet and the tradition of local self-government from a mother country to other countries and the variations that you have that might be accounted for by the differing geography and the ethnic composition of the population and so on. But Canada was available and easier to reach. I did get a SSRC\* grant to work in Canada, and I did so in the early '40's. And then the Carnegie took me to New Zealand.

Calciano: What was your focus? I mean what did you apply for the Carnegie on? To do this study of transplanting of....

McHenry: Well, it was still sticking somewhat to what I'd done, along the lines I'd worked on in Great Britain and in Canada. What I thought I wanted to do in New Zealand, and I never really finished it, was the study of New

Zealand under Labour rule. The New Zealand Labour
Party had been in power, had controlled the government
through the wartime and the postwar period, and was
still in control when I was there in '46-47, and I
wanted to make a study of what .a labor party does in
action compared with what it said it would do over 50
years of buildup in preparation for this period of
power. And I did rough out a manuscript for a whole
monograph, but once I got back to UCLA and got
involved in administrative work, the best I could do
was to get out a series of articles\* on it, and the
full work has never been done, and perhaps won't be
done until I retire, if then.

#### Fulbright Lecturer, 1954

Calciano: You repeated your trip to that area in '54-55 with a Fulbright, right?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: But you didn't follow through on this manuscript, did you? I gather. (Laughter)

McHenry: No, no I didn't. I worked on the New Zealand thing off and on through the '40's, and of course it was interspersed. The Canadian wasn't actually published

<sup>\*</sup> Social Science Research Council

until '50, and that was called The Third Force in Canada. I wrote a series of articles on social services and medical care in New Zealand, and public administration in New Zealand, and various aspects and pieces of this were pulled out for various journals in the '40's. And in the '50's my interests began to focus on what I hoped would be a future sabbatical in Australia, and I read a good deal on Australia, and then I had that opportunity in '54.

Calciano: You have to state a purpose when you apply for a Fulbright, don't you?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: And your purpose must have been more than just reading.

McHenry: Well, the Fulbright was technically a <a href="teaching">teaching</a>
Fulbright. And my obligation on the teaching side was
to the University of Western Australia. And I did
participate in their work in comparative government
and in American studies during the time I was there.
But they gave me a very light teaching load, and, if I
remember correctly, the Fulbright Commission gave me
another 1000 pounds Australian to travel in Australia
in order to do research work. So I spent a good deal

of time in the National Library in Canberra and in the archives and in other libraries throughout the Commonwealth of Australia. And also I was there during the political campaign of '54, and I did follow the candidates into most of the states.

Calciano: Had you timed your Fulbright to coincide with that?

McHenry: Well more or less. There is an election every three years, sometimes oftener, but a regular election every three years, and I had hoped to make it and I did; I had the good luck to be there.

Calciano: I noticed in your Biobib that it said you got \$5000 including travel money. That's not very much in '54-55. Did you also get your UCLA salary?

McHenry: Yes. I had two-thirds of my base nine months salary, and I of course have had over these years a good deal of income from royalties from textbooks, and our family spent a great deal more than the total of UCLA and of Fulbright money during the year. But of course we had a trip around the world, and we had our four children in private schools in Australia, and a great many benefits came from this, so we thought it was a good investment.

Calciano: Now I know that in more recent years you've been interested in higher education in Australia and New

Zealand, because they're trying to develop their schools so rapidly as we are. Did this interest stem from this period? In other words, what I'm getting at is did you pick up any ideas down there have subsequently come to fruit in the Santa Cruz concept?

McHenry:

No, I think not. They are organized quite differently, and I really didn't look very deeply into them when I was there in '54. I visited universities, and I was mostly interested in what their departments in political science were doing at that time, and I didn't make any great attempt to meet the Vice-chancellors who are the executive heads. Of course when I went back again, particularly in '63, I did meet all of the Vice-chancellors of the various universities in Australia, and in New Zealand too, and spent a good deal of time with them, but by that time I had the Santa Cruz responsibility and I was thinking much more about university government.

Calciano: Also on this line, one of your friends at UCLA said something about your year in England leaving a legacy that is now seeing its realization in Santa Cruz. Is this just a supposition, or do you think you really....

McHenry: Well, I don't think that it is as striking as it might

have been, because I was in London, and while I



The McHenry Family
At their home in Westwood, 1952
Left to right: Nancy, Sally, Jane Snyder McHenry, Dean E.
McHenry, Henry, and Dean.

visited Oxford once in the course of 1935-36, I never did visit Cambridge that year, and I saw very little of educational institutions except the London School of Economics and University College, London, and some of the workers' educational association centers, so I got acquainted with people who had come through the Oxford and Cambridge systems, but I don't think it marked me as deeply as it would have had I been, for example, a Rhodes scholar and had an opportunity to live at Oxford.

Calciano: I had the feeling that this fellow was perhaps leaping to conclusions after the fact, but I did want to be sure to ask you.

## Divisional Dean of Social Sciences, 1947-1950

Calciano: Well now, to return to UCLA, you were Divisional Dean of Social Sciences. This was a post that was newly created, wasn't it? Three divisional deanships....

McHenry: Yes, four. It was in operation before I took over, and they waited, they held the post open for me, I don't know how many months, but for some months, and I declined to take over at once when I returned from New Zealand. I wanted to get some of the things I'd done in New Zealand written up before I took over. Actually

it turned out that I had some kind of a low-grade infection, or some virus, a good deal of that summer, and I wasn't batting at a 100 percent, and I didn't get as much done on my return from New Zealand as I expected. I took over about September 1st on the Deanship. I thought I had undulant fever, but we've learned a lot more about viruses since then, and I had some persistent thing that we couldn't get at really, and I suppose some people feel that way all the time, but I've always, since I've been an adult, I've always had vigorous good health, and to feel depleted was very frightening for me.

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: But I took over the administrative thing in the fall, and I stayed with it three years, and I'd had enough.

Calciano: In what way?

McHenry: Well, I wasn't reading enough, and I wasn't spending enough time with the children. And the job was a limited one. It was a very difficult one. You see, the Divisional Dean at UCLA serves under the Dean of the College of Letters and Science. Paul Dodd, who was Dean of the College, is a wonderful man. He was President of San Francisco State his last job, and he's retired now, and we think the world of him. He'd

been my teacher when I was a freshman. He taught sections of Econ 1-A and was my teacher then, and we've been very close ever since then. But he had many of the marks of a poor administrator. He would delegate something, and then he would interfere. He'd say, "You decide," and I don't mind making tough decisions, and I'd make a tough decision, and then the next thing. I'd hear the people who were aggrieved were coming to him, trying to get him to overrule me, and I felt it was very difficult to do business this way, and in the end, while we never had any knockdown, drag-outs, I think my main grievance was that the Divisional Dean was not given the full sweep of responsibility for the departments that were assigned to him. Paul had a system of assignment of what he called "functional responsibilities" in which one of the deans, Bill Young, who is now Vice Chancellor of Planning at UCLA, a chemist, was Divisional Dean of the Physical Sciences and ran the building program for the college. Now I argued that any Divisional Dean worth his salt would be out fighting for the building program of his division, to see that his departments were properly housed. Somebody else did the liaison for the whole college with the budget committee; now I

felt that if I had a promotion pending, or an appointment pending, that I ought to do that as Dean of the Social Sciences. But we never worked it out satisfactorily in that time, though I think they've gradually worked out some solution for it. But I was a little restless toward the end. When Paul was away, and he was away the greater part of one year out of three, I was acting Dean of Letters and Science. Those were good years, and I liked being close to Dykstra, but I decided to quit before Dykstra died, but he did die in the spring of 1950 before I left the Deanship.

# Chairman, Political Science Department, 1950-1952

Calciano: You left the divisional deanship and right away assumed the political science department chairmanship.

Is this not right?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: In 1950?

McHenry: '50.

Calciano: Why did you take political science? Was it your turn, or did you really want to do something?

McHenry: Well, it was my turn, and I had ambitions for the department, and I felt that it would help fend off other administrative things.

Calciano: Do you care to amplify?

McHenry: Well, I had been for many years under quite a bit of pressure from various sources to take various administrative assignments, and I had not been able to give my whole time to departmental affairs. I guess I had a very brief period in which I was able to serve the department from 1939 to '43. I had four years in there in which I was really a full-time department person, of course doing other things too, being Secretary of the Senate and a lot of other things, but my main energies were in the department; and then I had this wartime period with the Navy program, and then a sabbatical leave, and then I came back into an administrative role, and I wanted to have a period in which I had both feet in the department.

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: Well, I was still anxious to be a first-class political scientist. And I'm not sure of all the motivation of it, but each of my age-mates had taken his turn at the chairmanship, and we had a tradition, and it actually was my turn to do it, and I was anxious to do it. Everyone else, I think, who had any proclivities of that sort who was senior to me had served already. I was promoted to a full professorship

that summer, and of course many things happened in 1950. Mr. Dykstra died that spring, and that had a big impact on me. I'd already decided to leave the Divisional Deanship before that, and he accepted it, and I think probably his influence was there in pointing me towards the chairmanship for a period.

Calciano: Were these chairmanships for a fixed period of years, or....

McHenry: No. They generally.... I think the administrative rule on it is three to five years. In our department. there'd been quite a tradition of people doing it for less; leaves and other assignments often cut this short.

Calciano: Did you sort of drop the mantle of one and pick up the other right in the space of a week, or was there a gap in between?

McHenry: Well there was a gap because I went to Europe. I took the UCLA summer session group abroad to Britain during the summer of '50, so I was out of circulation, and one of my colleagues, Russell Fitzgibbon, carried through the summer for me. I got back in August and then picked things up after that.

Calciano: What were the problems you encountered in this chair-manship, and did you have specific goals when you took

it over?

McHenry: Well I had, of course. I was anxious to recruit the best of young people in the country, and we did recruit some in my time. My chairmanship it turned out, you know, was only a matter of about twenty months, because I did get into politics in the spring of 1952 and relinquished the chairmanship to an acting chairman, Tom Jenkin, who subsequently became Chairman and is now Vice-chancellor at Riverside.

Calciano: Was this your first real endeavor at recruiting, or had you been doing it all along?

McHenry: No. I was involved less directly with recruiting in the period I'd been Divisional. Dean. I did some recruiting for the departments over which I had surveillance, particularly in economics. And I'd served on selection committees of various kinds in various sectors -- law, social welfare, and so on. But in a department like that, recruiting is the responsibility of everybody, and there often are committees in particular fields too -- a short list and review the candidates and so on -- but as Chairman I had the major responsibility for at least the negotiations at the annual meetings of the political science association and certain others -- buttoning up

the appointments. There were also in the department some cracks and fissures, and somehow I thought I was going to be able to in a period of perhaps three years in the chairmanship be the peacemaker and bring some of the elements back together again. As a matter of fact, I don't think I accomplished very much in this regard.

Calciano: Were these cracks and fissures the heritage of that earlier feud, or were these new ones?

McHenry: No. These were new ones, and they were more based on personalities. There were at least two members in the department who were not inclined to cooperate with the others very much and who wanted to go it alone. And there were some factions that were forming, and somehow I thought I could see this through, but I wasn't there long enough to do it, and indeed some of these fissures are still in the same department, though the personnel has changed markedly since then.

Calciano: How large a faculty was there in that department at that point?

McHenry: Well I should think we might have been 15 regular members of the staff and maybe larger, maybe 18.

Calciano: I know from my father's administrative dealing with physicists and chemists that at least in the sciences

you often find yourself coping with a bunch of prima donnas. Is this true in the political science field also?

McHenry: Yes. Well the department at UCLA has been probably more harmonious than most. There almost always have been some tensions or other, and it's difficult to get a climate in which young people can come when older people are breathing down their necks or judging them very harshly very early, and I considered it my job as Chairman to run interference and try to mediate, try to get opportunities for the young people to publish and roles in the community and various other ways that they could put out their energies and get some sense of fulfillment.

Calciano: I think I may have cut you off when you were listing what some of your goals were. Did I?

McHenry: Well, I think that getting the young people and getting a kind of a "peace for our time" in the department were two of the main ones. I suppose I had another one that was unstated, and that was to get the department to be somewhat less exclusive, especially in its graduate work. We at that time had in our candidates for the Ph.D. almost no encouragement to go out to economics and sociology and anthropology, or we

were terribly limited.

Calciano: For course work you mean?

For seminar work and for minor fields or for alternate McHenry: fields. There was in this period a good deal of gestation, and some of the younger members of the staff were saying, "It isn't enough just to study the traditional fields of political science. Our students are going to need more strings on their bows than that in order to be prepared for modern political science," and I think in perspective, unquestionably they were right. I felt they were right at the time, but some of the old guard didn't want their students to go out. I remember one time when we were suggesting that some field of economics be a minor for a graduate student, one of my senior colleagues who is now dead snorted, "Economics, economics. What have those fellows ever done for us?" (Laughter)

Calciano: Yes, specialization in the academic world had almost reached its peak in the '50's and now the trend is going the other way, isn't it? Meeting a lot of resistance, but going towards interdisciplinary....

McHenry: Well I think in political science that it is so. I do feel that in graduate work if you divide up too much, that interdisciplinary degrees, for example, in the

social sciences, rarely get the candidates the best jobs in the best institutions. This is the kind of a problem that we're going to have in placing people who get their degrees in the History of Consciousness program at Santa Cruz. Will a first-class institution take them in literature, philosophy, psychology, history or whatever the emphasis is, when they have such a general background -- and I'm so old-fashioned; I believe in almost enforced distribution in the undergraduate days, but a good deal of enforced concentration in the graduate period. Though I do think that tool subjects are so necessary, and in political science at UCLA in those days, a good share of our Ph.D. candidates came through without anything on their transcripts at all except political science.

Calciano: Yes. When I was saying the trend towards wider view, I wasn't thinking so much of required course work at the graduate level, but I was thinking that any historian worth his salt has got to have some concept of economics or he's sunk in many fields.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: And even a smattering of sociology doesn't hurt. I was speaking not so much of interdisciplinary programs as I was just that you can't hue to the straight and

narrow. What was the relationship between the political science department and the University administration?

McHenry: Well, the University administration in that period was hydra-headed. After Mr. Dkystra's death, President Sproul set up a three-man committee called The Administrative Committee, that filled in lieu of a chief campus officer for more than two years.

Calciano: Was this because they couldn't find one person, or....

McHenry: Well, everything was in travail and reorganization.

This was the period of the "oath" and a great deal of controversy still going on. And I learned later, after I had access to the records in the President's office, that there was in the Regents a committee that was fighting it out, trying to figure out the best way to set up leadership on a given campus, and it was in this very period, while I was Chairman, though I didn't know it, that there was developing in the Regents a sentiment to make the heads of the major campuses Chancellors. It was a committee that was headed by Regent Canaday and John Canaday then was alumni representative from UCLA, but he was on the board for a year and later on was appointed to a full

sixteen-year term. But he was chairman of a committee

on the leadership of the particular campuses. And it was this committee that went through all the names and terminology that was possible, but eventually settled on "Chancellor". And at first there were Chancellors only at Berkeley and Los Angeles. And at Berkeley the first Chancellorship went to Clark Kerr and at Los Angeles to Raymond B. Allen. Now Allen came into the Chancellorship, oh, I should say in late '52 or early '53, and Kerr likewise at Berkeley about the same time. So the relationship when I was Chairman was with the campus administration, and this campus administration was The Administrative Committee, and on it were three of my oldest friends in the faculty: Vern Knudsen was Chairman (he now is emeritus, but he later on served one year as Chancellor and many years as Vice-chancellor and is retired now and, incidentally, is doing the acoustics on our performing arts auditorium at Santa Cruz); and another one was Paul Dodd, who had been my colleague as Dean of Letters and Science, and indeed my first teacher of economics when I was a freshman, and Paul later served as President of San Francisco State, is now retired and lives in Walnut Creek. And the third man was Stafford Warren, M.D., who was Dean of the UCLA

Medical School. These friendships had gone back over many, many years, and obviously it was easy to get along with them, and there were no great difficulties except that a plural executive is always one that it seems to me is apt not to be able to take decisive action.

Calciano: Did the political science department get its fair share of the budget and so forth?

McHenry: Yes, I think so.

Calciano: Were you perhaps in a position of being a fair-haired department that got more than your share?

McHenry: No, I don't believe so. Things were pretty much cut and dried. The allocation of FTE's and so on kept very close to enrollment, and we were a department of high enrollment, always one of the first four or five on the campus. Our enrollments were high and our numbers of graduate students moderate, I should say, by comparison. But we had an adequate budget.

# Dean's Review Committee

Calciano: In 1951 you were Chairman of the Review Committee of the Dean's Stewardship. Now is this tied in with this three-headed affair, or was that the next level up?

McHenry: No. UCLA originated something that was quite inter-

esting. About 1945 the Senate passed a resolution at UCLA calling for the review of the stewardship of a dean at the close of each five-year period. That is the dean should be looked at, and at UCLA this meant that by 1950 all the deans would have been reviewed who had been in office at the time. Two deanships were under review, and I served as chairman of the committee that reviewed both of them, but the Deanship of Students and the Associate Deanship of Students (really the Dean of Women) both these officers were controversial, and I had a blue-ribbon committee, and if I remember correctly, our report was adverse on both of them, that we felt both of them had more or less failed. And eventually both of them were removed from their administrative roles, but continued in the faculty.

Calciano: This review of deanships, was it extended to the Divisional Dean business?

McHenry: I would imagine so; I'm not positive of that. But after Clark Kerr became President of the University, it was adopted as a University-wide arrangement.

Calciano: Do other universities do this?

McHenry: All our campuses do; I'm not sure of other universities, but it does give you an opportunity to

get away from the tyranny of the powerful dean. We adopted rotating de<sup>p</sup>artment chairmanships to get away from the tyranny of the department head who operates independently of the feelings and considerations of the members of a department, and this was the next logical step. It provided an opportunity for a secret jury, the membership of which was not known, to review the whole situation and provide evidence, and the report goes to the administration, and the administration can act or not act as it likes.

Calciano: Well your role wasn't secret if it's in your Bio-bib.

McHenry: I didn't put what it was for.

Calciano: Oh, which deanship?

McHenry: No.

Calciano: I see. It's scary, in a way, to have this. I wonder what the deans think about these secret committees?

(Laughter)

McHenry: Well, it's similar to the review committee that we use in promotions, except that I think it's nominated by the Committee on Committees rather than the Budget

Calciano: Well I was just thinking that it's a principle in our

American government to always let you know your

accuser and to defend yourself.

McHenry: Well this is an informal evaluation, and the actual accuser, or the one who takes action, is the administrative officer who has jurisdiction over the dean.

And whether he refers to this report or not, he certainly could or not as he wished, but he would be bound not to reveal who made the report, who participated in it. Actually it's not a bad system, and I think might well apply to Chancellors, too, and maybe it does. (Laughter) I know when Clark Kerr spread it

Calciano: And when it was first instituted, it didn't ... it must have met <u>some</u> resistance from those who were already in power.

to the whole University, he said he thought it would

be a good idea to apply it to Presidents as well.

McHenry: Well, it-was done at the tail end of the war when there weren't very many of these posts filled with people who were going to be on-going, so it was a time in which it could be done at UCLA without offending any particular person. I think the professional school deans are the ones who were most apt to object to it, and the professional schools were just getting under way at UCLA at that time.

### Relationship with Students

Calciano: A phrase that has cropped up about you several times in the UCLA period is that you were a very popular teacher and a very vigorous teacher, that you had large classes, and then the phrase would always end, "and he influenced a lot of people to go into political science and politics." Was this by example, or was this by students coming and saying, "Gee, what should I do?"

McHenry: Well, it's awfully difficult for me to say what causes it. I think I had enthusiasm for politics, and it tended to attract students who were themselves interested. And also I did introduce quite a few students to the practical field, getting them out and meeting candidates and public officers and getting them to Sacramento and getting the feel of things. And this is very infectious for somebody who finds that he's interested, and this led to students who managed campaigns and themselves went into politics in some form or other. I can't isolate any single factor.

Calciano: Repeatedly, as far as your years at UCLA are concerned, your faculty years, I've come across comments from people such as, "McHenry was very interested in getting students' views to the

administration." "Had a reputation for working with students on free speech, civil rights, letting the administration know the students' views." "When the administration started to clamp down on the student newspaper, McHenry helped lead the fight to let them do as they wished," -- any comment?

McHenry:

You make me think of my hour's conversation with Alex Bloom, the editor of The City on a Hill Press, yesterday. (Laughter) I'm playing a different role now. (Laughter) Yes, I'm sure that some of the people in the administration at UCLA regarded me as an instigator of trouble and the encourager of troublemakers. And I believe, and still do, in quite a free forum on a campus, having speakers of extremely diverse points of view, and I did what I could to help break through the restrictions while I was Chairman of Political Science. And there was scheduled on the campus a talk, or proposed to be a talk, by the then Executive Director of the American Civil Liberties Union -- his name I've forgotten, but he'd been a teacher in economics at Swarthmore and had actually taught Clark Kerr when he was an undergraduate. And I believe Pi Sigma Alpha, which was the political science honorary, put in the forms to have this

speaker, and the Dean of Students' office rejected it on the grounds that it was controversial, civil liberties were controversial; this was during the era of McCarthyism and a lot of thought control. So when the Pi Sigma Alpha people told me what had happened, I simply had a poster printed, "The Department of Political Science Presents the Executive Director of the American Civil Liberties Union," same room, same place, and didn't ask anybody's permission. And he spoke, and he wasn't the least bit subversive. But I think this was the way to deal with these matters in those days. And if a department sponsored it, the administration was very unlikely to interfere. And I suppose there are other examples, but this is the one that comes most readily to mind.

Calciano: When I heard both about your activities in liberal politics, which I'll be getting to, and your apparently consistent leadership of students vis-à-vis the administration, I wondered how you avoided becoming a persona non grata to the higher-ups?

Obviously you have succeeded in going up through the administrative ranks.

McHenry: Well I think that the people we were fighting often were little tinhorn dictators in Deans of Students'

offices. And I had a particular enemy, since this isn't being released in our time; I was particularly apprehensive about the tendency to curb freedom of expression on the part of the Dean of Students, whose name was Milton Hahn. He had come from the University of Minnesota with all the professional credentials for counseling. He was the first modern trained psychologist in counseling to come to UCLA. He was cold and kind of military-like. He replaced a man of very great warmth who'd been Dean of Students in my days as a student, and repeatedly he tried to do things that were, I felt, great violations of civil rights. And he was unquestionably behind this attempt to keep the Civil Liberties Union Executive Director from speaking. I remember one time -- I think I told you that Mr. Dykstra asked me to serve on the student conduct committee to look out for the rights of students?

Calciano: Yes.

McHenry: This is sort of the judicial committee that tries cases involving students. But he was suspicious of this fellow Hahn, and we got into a case in 1948 when the Wallace people were organizing "Wallace for President," and the left-wing kids went over to

support Wallace. And there was a case in which there was an illegal demonstration or march with placards, "Wallace for President," and various other things that took place on the campus. And the Dean of Students brought charges against the president of the organization that was supposed to have done this. He was a lad I think I had in class that term, at least I had had him in class and I knew him. It turned out that the charges against the president, when we began to inquire, the fellow hadn't even been on campus that day. I've forgotten whether he was ill or something, but he'd stayed in his apartment in Santa Monica the whole day. He'd not taken part in the demonstration. And yet the charges were against him. He was being punished because he was president of an organization that may have done something. And I objected very strenuously to this, and the boy was acquitted eventually. But this was the kind of thing that Hahn was doing. He wanted to single out the officers of a group and punish them for what the group was alleged to have done. This sort of thing went on a good deal between, oh, about '47 and '52.

Calciano: Was the student newspaper freedom business involved in the same thing, or was that another story?

McHenry: Well, I don't remember any particular crisis in the newspaper, but there may have been some.

Calciano: Or I may have a misinformed source too. (Laughter)

Well, so in so far as your leading the students in some of their protests, you weren't really pitting

Yourself against the top administration?

McHenry: No. It was usually somebody well down.

Calciano: And the Regents didn't get excited about this? They do now! (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, I don't know that the Regents ... I'm <u>sure</u> that

I would have been blacklisted with the Regents in this

period if anybody had ever proposed anything for me

that had to go to the Regents. I doubt very much if

there'd have been any chance that I would have been

chosen, because I was looked upon as left of center,

and I suppose this is one reason why the students

tended to come to me and ask for advice quite often.

#### The Golden Bruin

Calciano: In 1957, I think it was, you were appointed adviser to the Golden Bruin. Is that the right year or not?

McHenry: Well, I think about right, yes.

Calciano: Now that was a student-faculty liaison thing, wasn't

it?

McHenry: Yes. This organization is related to the Golden Bear at Berkeley, and there's a similar organization at Davis and various places. It's an honorary men's group, and at UCLA it operates sub rosa -- that is nobody says he's a member. There are no pictures in the yearbook and no account is taken of membership.

Calciano: Why?

McHenry: Well, there's some feeling that it can operate with greater freedom and without so much pressure from the activity hounds wanting to be elected to it. At any rate, that's its tradition. And soon after I came back to the campus on the faculty I was elected to membership, and I took some part in what it did. It has an elaborate ritual, kind of a Masonic-type ritual induction. Then its meetings during the year usually focus on some major problems the campus is facing; usually there's an agenda with a single issue to be discussed. It includes usually the President of the Student Body, the editor of the newspaper, and the top undergraduate leaders....

Calciano: About how many?

McHenry: Oh, I should think that our current roster used to run, of undergraduates, perhaps as many as 15 to 20.

And then on many occasions there might be 5 to 10 faculty and administrative people who'd attend, but perhaps there were as many administrative-faculty people who were members as there were undergraduate members. Indeed this is the place where I got well acquainted with Page Smith. Have I told you that?

Calciano: No. He's the one who told me you were on the Golden Bruin.

McHenry: Yes. I was there when he was elected, and I was very much impressed with what the students said about him.

And this is the first time I'd ever heard that Page Smith, oh, kept his house open every Sunday night, open house to all his students....

Calciano: That's something that you'd done too, wasn't it?

McHenry: Well, not as generously, not nearly so generously. But almost every Sunday night his house was open to students and they brought friends and had a great time at the Smith's. And he has great skill as a teacher; he's a real ham at lecturing, and just gets them so enthusiastic. And when I heard this report of the students nominating him, well, I was awfully interested because although I'd known him, we'd never known each other well. And the whole thing was kind of languishing, and then I was asked to be its faculty

adviser and get it back on the tracks, and so for a couple of years I did that. And then I recommended that Page Smith be my successor, and he was. And if you'd like to make a note of it, there are two people who could elaborate on this connection. One of them is an M.D. called Pierre Mornell who comes to the campus every Thursday. He's now with Langley-Porter Institute in San Francisco, and he comes down each Thursday to the campus and does some group therapy with students - he's just starting now. And Pierre Mornell was the head of the Golden Bruin; he was called the Worthy Master of Golden Bruin in this period.

Calciano: As a student?

McHenry: As a student. And he was there at the time of this transition of faculty adviser from McHenry to Smith, and he might have some insights that would help you. He also was a student of mine in at least one course. But I came to know him quite well outside of class. He was an English major and then he came back for a semester or more to take his anatomy and physiology in order to get into medical school. Brilliant boy. Barbara Shipley said to me last Friday, "Is that Pierre Mornell real?" He's just a remarkable guy in personality. If you could make arrangements through

Barbara I'm sure he'd like to talk with you some.

Quite a guy. And he might also identify Page Smith and some of his characteristics there. Then there's another guy coming (we're looking him over as a possibility for the provostship of College 5 -- I-think he's an outside possibility) but that's this man called Jack Morrison at Athens, Ohio. I think I told you that he was the one who for a freshman or sophomore English class wrote a biography of me.

Calciano: Yes, I talked to him on the telephone.

McHenry: That's right. Well he's going to be here next week toward the end of the week, Thursday and Friday. He was two years behind me; he was class of '34. He was my successor once removed as President of the University Dramatic Society, and he's spent his life in drama. I don't think I've ever seen that biography he wrote.

Calciano: He didn't know what he'd done with it. You can ask him; he might remember more quickly if you asked.

(Laughter)

McHenry: Well at any rate, we were on the Golden Bruin, and

I'll give you an example of the kind of thing that
happened in Golden Bruin during this period of

Mornell, Smith, and McHenry. The brethren decided to

take into membership, honorary membership, my classmate of UCLA days, Edward Carter, Regent, now in his second term.

Calciano: Now a Regent. Was he then?

Now Regent, and then a Regent, yes. Earl Warren McHenry: appointed him to the board. He hadn't been Regent a long time, but he was already quite influential on the board. The board was meeting on, say, the Thursday, and the Golden Bruin met on the Wednesday night so the topic for discussion was, "The need of UCLA for a full student union." We had Kerckhoff Hall, the gothic building that was given by a donor who specified only that it had to be adequate in every respect, and it was beautifully built, and I was the first student president to occupy it for a full year. That was adequate for a student body of 6,000, but when we were getting up to 18,000, it was pretty limited, and we needed a student union. We'd had committees of various kinds that had worked on this and quite ineffectually, partly because we didn't have anybody as Chancellor or leader of the place who had just said, "All right, this is what we want, and this is what it'll take to get it." Nobody buttoned things up at UCLA in those days. So this student group buttoned it up. They had

people scheduled, initiated Ed Carter, then they....

Calciano: With this purpose in mind? (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, I think we had the general pattern. We initiated him, I've not told you this story before?

Calciano: No, no.

McHenry: And went through the ritual, and then we had this discussion in the Chancellor's living room, and each of the fellows who was assigned to do it would say "Wisconsin Student Union is so and so and has certain kinds of amenities and here are circulars," and they talked about the inadequacies of Kerckhoff Hall. And right toward the end for the discussion, Ed Carter said, "This has been a very useful discussion, and congratulations on how well you've put this so clearly," and we adjourned. The next day, in the Finance - Committee in the Regents, I think it was, meeting at UCLA, a proposal came up to authorize the Berkeley campus to borrow \$4,000,000 to build a new student union.

Calciano: Berkeley campus?

McHenry: Yes. And they'd worked on it for years, purposefully, carefully, Chancellor Kerr working on it every step of the way -- the whole package was there, and so it was

beautifully done, and Regent Carter moved that the thing be amended, that an equal amount be borrowed for a UCLA student union.

Calciano: Good heavens.

McHenry: And they authorized \$4,000,000. And the student union, which is now called Ackerman Union after Bill

Ackerman, who was Graduate Manager all those years, was built.

Calciano: What a thrill that must have been for those young people who....

McHenry: But those kids, they saw that it was a question of timing; if you just get it in, bang, and it was partly luck that we hit the Berkeley thing just the night before the Berkeley matter came up. And the Berkeley people said, "You hitchhikers!" (Laughter) "We did all the work, and you got into the trough." But the students were extremely pleased that out of this came this which was just a magic wand.

Calciano: Oh, I should think they would be.

McHenry: But they were good kids, and they worked hard.

Calciano: Now you say that this was the project for the year.

Had you as the leader said, "Look Joe, you research
this, and Peter, you research that," or had the
students just split it up among themselves?

McHenry: Ours was a much gentler hand than that. Pierre Mornell would bring his sack lunch around to my office, and I had my sack lunch, and we'd shoot the breeze about how things could be done and who could best do it and so on, and they took the initiative really.

Calciano: They did.

McHenry: It's a very gentle hand that's needed with people of that quality. Just a little direction, you know. "If you want," I would say, "I'll call Carter, but I think the best way to do it is to ask Chancellor Allen to do it," and Chancellor Allen did it, and he set himself up, and he felt good about it, because he thought he'd done it.

#### THE STRUGGLE TO EXPAND UCLA

# Establishing a School of Engineering

Calciano: I don't know if this would be the proper point to bring it up, but I was interested to note that during the war years you participated in a big fight in Sacramento to get the engineering school at UCLA, and this was because you were head of this Naval College Training Program.

McHenry: Well, not because of it, but I had been ambitious for

UCLA to get to the full range of professional schools. There was an engineering program under V-12, the Navy program....

Calciano: Who taught that?

McHenry: Well, no, there was an option; you could train for this, or you could have medicine, dentistry, and so on, and so on.

Calciano: Oh, at other schools. I see.

McHenry: And we didn't have medicine, but we had pre-medicine, and we had deck officers; we had supply corps because there was a business school and so on. But engineering we did not have. And I proposed after the first year, which would have been '43, during '43-44, during the first year, that for the second year we add engineering. Now we had a department then of mechanic arts, which was a sort of a holdover from Normal School days, which is more or less the training of shop teachers. But they did surveying and various other things that were required by this program, so with very little additional help we could have offered the basic engineering program that the Navy would liked to have had. And I proposed it, and Sproul referred it to the people at Berkeley, and Llewellyn Boelter and Dean O'Brien of the College of

Engineering, along with some of the administrative people, came down. I remember particularly Jim Corley, who was I suppose then already Vice-president for Business, and one or two others, came down and we had a meeting in a conference room in the UCLA administration building, and they were all against it, and so we didn't achieve it.

Calciano: Because they wanted just Berkeley to....

McHenry: Well, at that time they thought that the resources of the state were such that the University could support only one first-class engineering school.

Calciano: I keep hearing this over and over again, first about the graduate school and now this. Did they really sincerely believe this, or was it a nice convenient excuse?

McHenry: Well, I think I'd be prepared to say they believed it.

Calciano: Okay. (Laughter)

McHenry: Those of us who grew up in California kept saying surely this increase in population can't continue, and we were already then increasing net about 500,000 a year by migration and excessive births over deaths.

But we kept saying, "Well surely after the war there'll be a depression, and we won't have this kind of a problem." And as you know now, it's been twenty-

two years. In twenty-two years, we've increased 11,000,000. So we were very poor prognosticators. But at any rate, it was rejected. And about this time, as you know from the transcript that Verne Stadtman  $took^*$ , I ...

Calciano: I won't have that filed with mine, I don't think, so don't hesitate to repeat.

McHenry:

Well, Vern Knudsen, who was then professor of physics at UCLA and Dean of the Graduate School, was one of the great acoustical men in the world, one of the founders of the Acoustical Society. He was professor of physics, but his specialty was acoustics, which is a relatively small specialty in terms of manpower in physics, and it doesn't loom large, but he was a pioneer, and UCLA was an important place for studying acoustics, one of the few. There were all these troubles with submarines all over the world, but especially in the North Atlantic where convoys were cut to pieces. As early as '41 there were tremendous losses, especially for the British. So Knudsen was called as a civilian specialist for the Navy to study underwater sound. And with him he took Leo Delsasso

<sup>\*</sup> Ed. note: On August 15, 1967, Verne A. Stadtman, University-wide Centennial Editor, interviewed Chancellor McHenry as part of his preparation for his forthcoming book, The University of California, 1868-1968. Chancellor McHenry gave Mrs. Calciano a copy of the rough 40-page transcript for her use in preparing for this series of

and some others. Leo was commissioned in the Navy, but I'm sure Knudsen remained a civilian. They went to the Caribbean and various other places, the Gulf of Mexico, to work out what became sonar, the underwater sound detection system of locating submarines, and it had great use, and it was through sonar that we saved, I suppose, millions of tons of shipping in the latter stages of the war. Now Vern was faculty representative on the UCLA Alumni Council at the time, and as soon as he left, the Council asked me to serve in his place, and I was a pretty young guy at the time, just about 30, 31, 32, along in there, and it was on the council that we brought up this -- I think I brought it up -the possibility of using the same device that had had to be used previously to get things for UCLA, to threaten to go to the Legislature. So we drew up a bill, I drew up a bill, and it was introduced in the Legislature, subsequently amended, but the essence of it remained the same. I called it a School of Aeronautical Engineering. Douglas, North American, Lockheed, and all the rest in Southern California were making a very important contribution in the war, and they needed all the help they could get. And as I said, "This bill has red, white, and blue on it, and

it's going to be very difficult for any legislator to vote 'No'," in '43-44. So we got the bill introduced in the Legislature. It was amended several times in minor ways, but it carried an appropriation, I've forgotten what it was, maybe \$400,000, to start this new school, and it passed. It passed the Assembly first (we didn't have very much trouble), and the University administration concentrated its big effort in the Senate to defeat it. And traditionally the University has had its strength in the Senate, its veto power in the Senate, through rural legislators who are beholden to Agricultural Extension. As an Ames girl, you understand this. (Laughter) But we of UCLA had one factor that was different in the situation. The Lt. Governor, who presided over the Senate, was a zealous UCLA graduate. His name was Frederick Houser. He had been President of the Student Body in his day, in 1925-26, and he hated, with a vengeance, this attitude on the part of Berkeley. When the bill came before the Senate for final passage, the roll was called; it needed 21 votes to pass, 21 out of the 40, and I've forgotten the exact number, but I think we had 17 or 18 aye votes and there were several absentees. As presiding officer, Houser picked up the

gavel and declared a recess.

Calciano: Right in the middle of the vote? (Laughter)

McHenry: Before the vote was announced, and then the proponents went out through the hotels and bars and so on and found the missing Senators and brought them in and we had our 21 votes and it passed.

Calciano: Just 21?

McHenry: Well, I've forgotten whether it was 21, but we had at least 21 votes. I was not there this day, but the descriptions of it are quite vivid. And I did work on the bill quite a bit in the times I visited Sacramento as a member of this prorate commission that we talked about earlier. So I was around and helping a little bit on the bill.

Calciano: Well now, did it appear in '43 that the war was going to last long enough that this engineering school would do any good?

McHenry: Well, we didn't raise questions of that kind. But many of us at that time felt that the war could be a stalemate and might go on indefinitely. The collapse of Germany came very suddenly, and the possibility that Japan might have gone on well through the decade of the '40's did exist. Very few people knew about the Manhattan Project and the atomic bomb then. So even

though the school might have gotten started too late to be of any great help, we wanted the school.

Calciano: This is what I was wondering. Whether the red, white, blue was a means to an end....

McHenry: Oh yes, of course.

## Regents' Attitude toward UCLA

Calciano: Apparently you had to go to Sacramento again to get the law school for UCLA. Were you involved in this? No, I wasn't involved at all in the politics side of McHenry: the law school. I knew what was going on. This was more or less a legislator's campaign. I don't think UCLA people had much to do with it. Perhaps a little bit. But I was not on the inside of that. I think it was adopted in the '49 Legislature, but I'm not certain. At any rate, Bill Rosenthal, an assemblyman, was the author of it and carried it to a large extent himself. I'm sure the UCLA alums rallied around and helped on it, but my inclination now, in thinking it over, and particularly in reading that Stadtman transcript, is that it was not near the fight that we had on engineering and on the graduate school earlier. Things were beginning to come easier.

Calciano: How did the Regents react to having the Legislature

say, "Hey you, put a law school there." (Laughter)

McHenry: Well, I wasn't privy to these things then, but by this time nearly half the Regents were southern, and....

Calciano: They had not been historically?

McHenry: Oh, indeed in 1919 when the Normal School became a part of the University, there was only one southern Regent and all the rest were northern. And at other times there were two and three and four.

Calciano: Out of a body of how many?

McHenry: Out of a body of 24. Of course the Governorship was always involved with the Regents, and the Lt.

Governorship, and the Speakership, and the

Superintendency of Public Instruction. Those were the four ex-officios who were political, and usually one was a southerner. But of the appointed Regents, of whom there are 16, at the beginning of UCLA's history there was only one. Now the South has a fairly strong majority.

Calciano: That one wasn't Dickson, was it?

McHenry: It was Dickson.

Calciano: Am I right in assuming that he was the fellow who kept leading the fight for UCLA?

McHenry: Yes, though he was also a very loyal Berkeley

graduate. He pressed the case for UCLA, and over the years (he served 40 years on the board, I believe -- he was in his third sixteen-year term when he died) and over the years he got such seniority, and the Chairmanship was determined by seniority, so for the last maybe -12 or 15 years he was the Chairman of the Board and very close to UCLA throughout, and particularly to Dr. Moore when Dr. Moore was laying the basis for UCLA.

Calciano: When did Dickson die?

McHenry: I should say it was about 12 years ago, perhaps 11. He died at least a year in advance of Sproul's retirement as President, and that took place in '58.

Calciano: Would you like to comment on some of the Regents? Were there any that were particularly anti-UCLA, or....

McHenry: Yes, most of the northern Regents were reluctant to see UCLA grow and develop. I only know from my reading, not from personal experience, that Chester Rowell, the journalist who'd been editor of the Fresno Republican and later was associated with journalism in San Francisco, who was a contemporary of Dickson, but came on the board later, was very hesitant about some of these developments at UCLA. If you go back to 1919, each time the Regents did something of this kind,

something about UCLA, it was a reluctant and a holdback sort of operation. They weren't going to accept the Normal School, so the proponents got it through the Legislature, and eventually they accepted, but they said, "Well, this will just be two years of liberal arts, and the people have to go to Berkeley to finish the junior and senior year." And then the normal schools began to get the equivalent of the junior and senior year and the right to grant a bachelor's degree in education, and it seemed improper to hold UCLA below the level of the normal schools and so UCLA gradually got the third year and the fourth year. But at the time of acceptance in 1919 (I've read, I have no recollection) the Regents said that our acceptance of this two-year school in no way infers that there will be granting of degrees at UCLA, that this is a prerogative of the main university at Berkeley. And then when the fourth year was added (1924 was the first four-year class to graduate), they reiterated in their resolution that there would be no graduate work. And there was always this holdback, and, "Well, we'll give in on this point, but no further, no further," each time.

Calciano: Was this the first state to experiment with having a

branch of the main university?

McHenry: I guess it was. Of course we had examples such as Iowa and Iowa State in which the state university was one campus and the agricultural and mechanical land-grant institution was the other. That kind of a division didn't take place in California because California was too weak and poor and so little populated. I've just been reading a chapter on UCLA in Verne Stadtman's book on the history of the University. I read it over the weekend and returned it. But it's a very interesting thing, and some of the things I've said today are really based on his going back over the documents, and you will want to see this, I'm sure.

Calciano: Yes, I would like to.

McHenry: But he says that in 1868, or maybe '70, looking at the census there was something like five times as many people in the North as in the South.

Calciano: A heritage of the gold rush-Mother Lode overflow?

McHenry: Yes. And the South was just kind of a frontier land, and very few people lived there. And it wasn't until maybe around 1920 that the South got about, well, I'm just guessing now, but about maybe 40% of the population.

Calciano: Who was President in 1919?

McHenry: Well, I'm just not sure of the dates; in the early part of 1919, Benjamin Ide Wheeler was in his last months, if I remember correctly, then General David Prescott Barrows returned as a war hero and served from 1919 to '22 or '23. A very troubled period.

The faculty formed a group, negotiated with a committee of the Regents, and all this was the so-called revolution of 1919. Barrows came in while this was going on, and he had three or four troubled years and then returned to the faculty as professor of political science. And in '22 or '23, I think it was '23, W. W. Campbell, the astronomer, took over, and he served until Sproul came in 1930.

Calciano: And Sproul was President for 28 years.

McHenry: Yes, 27 or 28 years.

#### Robert Gordon Sproul

Calciano: In the Stadtman interview,\* you mentioned occasionally something about Sproul's attitude, but as I say, I doubt that I'll ever have that to file in conjunction with this, so I wonder if you could just comment about Sproul and UCLA.

McHenry: Well, I think Sproul was a fine leader. And far from

being the original foe of UCLA, I would say that he was probably the moderating influence who was trying to work out the differences. Sproul, essentially, was a man to work out compromises; Campbell was a man who said, "Never, never, never!" and really dug his heels in. But Sproul saw many of these things coming, and I don't know at what stage the scales came off his eyes, but I think by the time he became President he recognized that UCLA was going to become a full-scale university. But he still was not able to curb the efforts of Berkeley alumni and Berkeley boosters and even some of his own staff in trying to delay UCLA's development.

Calciano: Perhaps this myth of him being anti-UCLA comes from the later years when he was reluctant to give its head the status of chancellorship and so forth. He wanted to be President of both, right?

McHenry: Yes. He was not keen on having ranking lieutenants at the head of the campuses up to shoulder high. He tended to keep them down, and he tended, at least until the end, until the oath controversy of 1949-51, that period, he tended to keep his fingers on almost all the details he could on the various campuses.

After that, his old way of approaching things, of

<sup>\*</sup> See footnote, page 292

being a quiz kid and knowing everything everywhere, began to fade some. And there was more initiative on the campuses during the 1950's.

# Clarence A. Dykstra

Calciano: Dykstra was the man who came in as Provost, which was the title then.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Now from all reports you were very close to Dykstra.

McHenry: Yes. I was very close to him. I hadn't known him well before he came; we had been acquainted and had talked a little bit before. I remember one memorable occasion when he was at lunch at UCLA, oh, maybe before we were in the war, and he was going to Occidental next, and I drove him over to his brother-in-law's house in Occidental, and we had more opportunity to talk then (that's in Eagle Rock, and we had an hour's drive or so) and I had more opportunity to talk with him then than I ever had until he came to UCLA as provost in 1945, February '45.

Calciano: Was there also a Provost at Berkeley, or was this just a UCLA title?

McHenry: No, Monroe Deutsch was Provost at Berkeley I believe simultaneously.

Calciano: Now Dykstra had been President of Wisconsin?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Why did he take what would seem to be a lesser position?

Well, Dykstra was a Californian by choice. Though as a McHenry: boy he had lived various places and had attended the State University of Iowa at Iowa City and taught at the University of Kansas at Lawrence and been a graduate student at Chicago, he was greatly converted to California. He came out here about 1920; I'd have to refresh my memory to get the dates correct, (I could give you a copy of what I've written about Dykstra for the Dictionary of American Biography -- it isn't published yet, but there's a new dictionary coming out, and I did write the sketch on Dykstra.) But my recollection is that he came out in '20, 1920, to the role of Secretary of the City Club. Now there were in those days, and are almost extinct now, clubs that were essentially civic organizations. They operated as clubs (they had in them dining rooms and so on), but the organization had civic reform as its very prominent objective rather than socializing. It was a place where those who were interested in civic reform could have this club life, but the main interest was the getting on with cleaning up the city

and county and all. So he came out as Secretary of the City Club, and Dickson and others were prominent in the City Club. He hadn't been out here very long before UCLA persuaded him to come out and teach a course in municipal administration or something of the kind. He was a great success, and through the '20's he was very busy, working full time -- he always had two or three jobs -- he was working full time at the City Club for a while. Then he was appointed a commissioner of water and power, which is a very powerful post because Los Angeles and its growth, particularly in those days, turned on getting an adequate supply of water. And the annexation program through which L.A. spread out to the west and to the borders of Santa Monica and into San Fernando Valley and all these great areas that have provided land in which to populate the city, these were annexed through the carrot of water dangled before the donkey. So Dykstra was in on this as a commissioner for many years, laying out the basis of the supply of water that came from Owens Valley. And he was very much in the forefront of getting water from the Parker Dam on the Colorado River, and in the organization of the Metropolitan Water District and various other things.

There was a period in which he was not a commissioner, but was Director of Personnel for this vast enterprise of publicly-owned utilities. And by the way, public ownership of utilities was one of the objectives of the civic reformers of those days, and I believe of the City Club, in addition. But UCLA got him to come out and teach. And he told me he used to go out and teach an eight o'clock, go out to Vermont Avenue, which wasn't very far, and he lived very near there; he'd teach his eight o'clock class and then go down and put in his eight hours at the Department of Water and Power. He was also extremely popular as a speaker, and he was a very personable man and friendly and genial and was regarded by many as one of the real first citizens of Los Angeles. But he was so popular at the University that they made him a full professor, and he cut down his time spent on other things. And I believe between 1929 and '30 he was Chairman of the Department, briefly. Indeed, I think he was Chairman of the Department when I changed my major over as a sophomore from econ to political science. I have only one clear picture of him, having lunch with him in a temporary building that served as sort of a coffee shop at UCLA, maybe in the fall of 1929. And I

remember him as tall and handsome and genial. Then in 1930, the biggest city managership in the country, it was Cincinnati, came open, and the city council of Cincinnati invited him to come at an astronomical salary. It was the biggest professional public management job in the country, and he went. And he served seven years ... is this too much detail?

Calciano: It's fine.

McHenry: And in the height of the floods in the Ohio Valley, and much of Cincinnati was under water, he was made sort of czar of the whole region to do anything necessary, dynamite anything, commandeer labor, do almost anything to save the city. He was a great

national hero and on the front of magazines and so on. And it was at that time that the Regents of the University of Wisconsin had a vacancy, and they sent for him, and he agreed to come as President. But there were very great political changes in Wisconsin. Not long after he arrived there was a financial crisis. Glenn Frank, the previous president, had been very acceptable to the conservative Republicans, but the group that brought Dykstra there were the LaFollette Republicans who were quite liberal. And just a few months after he arrived, the election went to a

conservative governor who then proceeded to put on the board a group of conservatives that hamstrung Dykstra so that his Wisconsin experience ... he filled the office, but he had tough times, and many of us didn't realize outside what a tough time he was having, getting along, cutting budgets, and so on. So when the UCLA alums, who'd been taught by Dykstra fifteen years before and were now influential, began to beat the drums for a head at UCLA who could stand shoulder high to Sproul, his name kept coming up. Sproul didn't believe he would accept, and the alums convinced Sproul that he would, and he did. But it was a job entirely too small for him at UCLA. Now why would he come back? Things were bad at Madison. He considered his true home the Laguna Beach area.

Calciano: How old was he at this point?

McHenry: He was 62 I'd say. He wanted to retire out here. His only living sister was out here, Mrs. Hartley, who was the wife of the Occidental professor of music. They had looked forward to coming back to California, at least when they retired, and here was an opportunity to come back, and it was to be such a happy homecoming because all his old boys were influential and in politics and in judgeships and on the Regents and so

on. It was going to be just fun. And he came back and found a little constricted job, and it broke his heart in a way.

Calciano: And this is the point where your real acquaintanceship began?

Well, from the day he arrived I felt close to him, and McHenry: indeed in many ways he was kind of like a father to me. My office was near his. By this time I was running the Navy program. I was coordinator of the Navy program. My office was on the next floor, and many times he would send for me and say, "What do you think of this?" and "What would you do there?" and it was a very enjoyable sort of an exercise. And after the Navy program was over I went on sabbatical for a year in New Zealand, and before I went there was a great deal of discussion of what administrative role I would choose when I came back. And I had two or three opportunities; the one I chose eventually was as the first Divisonal Dean of Social Sciences. But Baldwin Woods, who was Vice-president for Extension under Sproul, had wanted me to be his deputy for the southern area. And there was a considerable movement among the students that I should be appointed Dean of Students on the retirement of Earl Miller, who had

been my great friend and benefactor. And these things were under active discussion, even while I was on sabbatical, but Dykstra guided me in this, and he really preferred that I take the Letters and Science, the Social Science job.

#### THE LOYALTY OATH CONTROVERSY

Calciano: Before we finish this period of the forties and early fifties, I'd like to discuss your attitude toward the loyalty oath problem, and the positions you took.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: You may not even want to go into it, but....

McHenry: No, I don't mind at all. I first heard of the loyalty thing when I was in the East. Harry Wellman and I were attending, for our respective campuses, Berkeley and UCLA, a General Electric seminar....

Calciano: This was '49?

McHenry: '49, yes. And on the train, someplace between

Schenectady and New York, I ran into Dean Llewellyn

Boelter of the engineering college and one or two

others, and they brought this news that the loyalty

thing was breaking. I felt very strongly about it, and

intervened on several occasions. For one thing, I

remember getting John Canaday, a Regent, to come over and talk with Provost Dykstra about it. We were hoping to win a vote. And I felt strongly about the issues, and we organized what we called "The Faculty..." I think it was "The Faculty of UCLA" or something, which was an unofficial body -- it was really kind of a town meeting -- and we met often.

Calciano: Why did you do that instead of work through the Academic Senate?

McHenry: Well the Senate ... we were afraid that somebody in the Senate would raise a point of order that this kind of activity, which was really in the field of protest and agitation and so on, was not a proper function under the constitution of the Senate. And we invited Mr. Dykstra to preside, and he did through this troublesome period, 1949-50.

Calciano: Of this ad-hoc faculty committee?

McHenry: Yes. There were 500 of us in a big auditorium, and we were greatly agitated. When we came right down to the wire, I'd intended to sign the thing all along; I'd never considered the possibility of not signing; I'd intended to, and indeed I was....

Calciano: Why? I mean there are some obvious reasons; but I'd like you to state them.

McHenry: Well, I ... yes. Well, there was nothing in it that I minded signing. It was not nearly as tough an oath as I'd taken as an officer in the Marine Corps. And it seemed ridiculous to go out into the wilderness on this. Yet I suppose that it was a proper thing for Tolman and others to do -- some thirty members of the faculty refused to sign, and they brought the court case. I took an active part in it after the ... well let me tell you one little episode. Near the signing deadline. Clark Kerr, who had been my personal friend.

deadline, Clark Kerr, who had been my personal friend, was in L.A. for something, I've forgotten what it was, and he was then Chairman of Privilege and Tenure at Berkeley, which was his big Senate job before he became Chancellor, and it called attention to a lot of people about his ability to work things out. I drove him to the L.A. airport, and we got talking about the oath, and I said, "Well, I'm going to sign it and send it in." And he said, "No, you've got two weeks more. Don't do it until the last minute." Well, he did the same. He held it until the last minute and sent it in,

so that there would be this period of suspense before

the deadline, and then they came in, but reluctantly,

and signed under protest of various kinds. But it was

interesting that I delayed a couple of weeks because

of his advice. Then the oath was imposed. We signed.

Calciano: Well may I ask first ... although you were willing,
and never considered not signing, am I right in
assuming that like many of your peers, you weren't
happy about the idea of the University being singled
out?

McHenry: You are right. We fought it in every way we could.

We went right up to the line and lost it in the

Regents. And we felt that the University must go on.

We also felt that we had responsibilities to our

families. And we felt that anybody who in good

conscience couldn't sign it, we'd find some way to

make sure that they didn't suffer too much. And so we

then set up a committee -- The Committee for

Responsible University Government, and I was a member

of it -- to raise money to support the non-signers.

And we got contributions nationally, but UCLA raised

far more money in the faculty than was necessary to

support its three non-signers.

Calciano: Caughey in California History was one of them?

McHenry: Oh, yes, John was one. And Dave Saxon, the Chairman of Physics now, was one, and I can't think who was the third.

Calciano: Was it a matter of principle with them?

McHenry: Yes, very great. And there were at least two or three others who did not sign but just went and took other jobs. Charles Mowat, my friend in history, went to the University of Chicago, and a young economist I was very fond of who is now Dean of Liberal Arts at Penn State, Ken Roose, went off to Oberlin, and there were various others of that sort. They just departed hence. Not signing, but not remaining out and drawing money from this fund. But we did raise money. We paid the equivalent of their salary after taxes (it was nontaxable), and that was true of all the people at Berkeley too, Tolman and all the rest. We put quite a bit of money into the lawyers to fight it in the courts, and you know the result - eventually the court ruled the University's special oath invalid on the grounds that it'd been superseded by the state Levering Act. And I'm not sure that it was a victory for the Regents; the majority of the Regents lost on this, and the Regents as a whole, the University as a whole, lost a measure of autonomy because the state law....

Calciano: It superseded....

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Were there a fair number of people who left? Enough to

make any appreciable difference in the University's strength at all, or was it just a trickle? You mentioned several of your friends leaving.

McHenry: Oh, it was a trickle; it was nothing big.

Calciano: Although I lived out of state, I still remember people commenting about California and its oath business, not that I was aware of it at the time, but several years afterwards. Do you think it damaged UC's image any nationally?

McHenry: I think so. I think so.

Calciano: Was it a year of turmoil for you, or were you just not as closely wrapped up in it as some, I seem to feel.

McHenry: No. I was not a top leader in it by any means. I was really more interested in the money raising and the aftermath of making sure that the case was properly brought in the courts than I was in resisting before the Regents.

February 14, 1968 9:15 a.m

### LIBERAL PHILOSOPHY

#### The American Civil Liberties Union

Calciano: You were active all the time you were at UCLA in

liberal causes and in the liberal wing of the Democratic Party. Somebody said that <sup>y</sup>ou ran around with the Hollywood group. Now what would that mean?

McHenry: Well not much of a Hollywood group. I was very, very
much on the fringes. I knew Helen Douglas and her
husband and a few people in Hollywood -- more writers,
I think, than actors and directors -- but I really
wasn't on the inside in any way. I wasn't on the
social circuit. (Laughter)

Calciano: And you did belong to the American Civil Liberties
Union?

McHenry: Yes, I should think for twenty-five years, probably, something like that.

Calciano: You mean from something like '42 on to the present time?

McHenry: Well, perhaps earlier. I don't think I belong now. I'm not sure if I do or not. But I belonged perhaps from the 30's on. I'm pretty sure I had a membership in the ACLU soon after I began teaching in '36, and it must have lasted 25 or 30 years.

Calciano: Why have you dropped it?

McHenry: Well, I've become somewhat out of harmony with some of the things that they've done, particularly the local people in San Francisco. They tend to interfere with

University discipline, for example. And I think that their general stance with respect to some aspects of law and order is not in harmony with mine.

Calciano: is it partly a case of the major battles having been won, and now you....

McHenry: Yes, I suppose the old fashioned liberal is tired. But I think when I was most interested and concerned was the time when darn few rights were respected by police and they were often lawless, and now I'm afraid that the balance is the other way, that a policeman almost has the greatest difficulty in getting evidence and establishing a case in court. The trend of judicial decisions has moved from one in which police could do almost anything to the present one in which there's an almost presumed assumption that the police are always wrong. And I think this is regrettable, and I think it's led to a great deal more crime and disorder than we should have.

Calciano: This is what I meant when I said the battle had been won. Not that you were a tired liberal, but that your goals had been met and now perhaps the pendulum was going beyond.

McHenry: I think they are never met, because the slogan of eternal vigilance is a good one. And I think I'm now

in a position that I would subscribe money to it, but perhaps not belong, because particularly as an administrator, I'd find the ACLU as an adversary in disciplinary cases.

Calciano: Would it also be a liability in dealing with Regents and....

McHenry: Well I don't know. My connection was so long that quite obviously it would be ... if it ever came to issue, it would be a weak position to say, "Oh yes, I belonged to it for a quarter of a century, but I don't anymore."

Calciano: That's true. (Laughter)

#### Harold Laski's Southern California Speech

Calciano: You apparently caused a bit of furor -- I have no idea of whether it was large or small -- at one point; I guess it was during the McCarthy era; you had Harold Laski come to speak? Is this....

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Now I never can tell when I get these tidbits from your friends and acquaintances whether these are significant or not.

McHenry: We haven't talked about Laski?

Calciano: No. You talked about a person you couldn't remember the name of who you had come as a speaker because a student group had wanted him, but I don't think that could be Laski, because you'd never forget Laski's name. (Laughter)

McHenry: No, that was the Executive Secretary of The American Civil. Liberties Union.

Calciano: That's right, that's right.

McHenry: No. I knew Laski, Jane and I knew Laski, in England when we were graduate students. I was around the London School of Economics where he was professor of political science.

Calciano: Was he just rising to eminence?

McHenry: No, no. Laski was a famous man by the '20's. Laski was an Englishman who came to the United States and taught at Harvard, and he was virtually driven out of Harvard. It was quasi-political (I'm not sure of all the forces, and I never looked into it) but he went back to England and took a chair in the London School of Economics. And as professor there, he had an amazingly large share of students from overseas, from the United States and from the Commonwealth countries. And a surprisingly large proportion of them went back and became leaders in their own countries. The best

known American who studied under Laski was John Kennedy, who was with him about two years, three years, after I was. Now mind you, I was not an intimate of Laski's. The Laskis had us over to their house for dinner, and I saw something of him, but not a great deal, and I was not formally a student at the London School of Economics, but he was kind to me as he was to most overseas students. And of course I read his works and disagreed with a good many of them, though he's done some interesting work on pluralism. He was not a careful scholar; he was an opinionated scholar, and he often went out on sort of polemic tracts. Well the Laski affair at UCLA came up in 1949, within about a year of Laski's death and Dykstra's death. Laski was invited by the Sidney Hillman Foundation (which grew out of the Garment Workers' Union) in conjunction with the Institute of Industrial Relations to come to UCLA, and I think to Berkeley, too, and lecture. I've forgotten even now what the topic was. At any rate, there was a bit of a Red scare at the time. Dykstra was being criticized for various things. He believed in the winds of freedom blowing through the University campuses.

Calciano: Well now this was pre-McCarthy....

McHenry: Well, McCarthy, of course, was in the Senate from about '46 on, and he was already making noises, but there was an endemic Red scare in California anyway.

Calciano: Was this just a California phenomenon, or part of an overall national Red scare even at this point?

McHenry: Well, I would think that I couldn't say nationally whether it was more or less. But the University of

whether it was more or less. But the University of California was somewhat behind the times in its speaker regulation. There was a lot of feeling that anybody who was controversial should not speak. As late as 1952, and perhaps '56, Adlai Stevenson wasn't permitted to speak on the Berkeley campus. He spoke instead across the street, and some of the students stood on the campus and heard him across the street. So our present really open campus policy so far as speakers are concerned is of very recent origin. Indeed it was not at all secure until after Kerr became President in '58. Now what happened in detail on the Laski affair, I don't know, but some of it I did know about. The Institute of Industrial Relations was a State-wide organization; it was not directly under the campus; administratively it was under the President. We had a lot of those things in the Sproul era. The architects and engineers on a campus were not under the local head; they were under State-wide. And the Industrial Relations had a northern and a southern section, and it was all under State-wide. So Dykstra came into the picture only on use of facilities, and the Institute of Industrial Relations applied for permission to use an auditorium for Laski to speak. Dykstra was under attack at the time in the Regents mainly for allowing a man who had been dismissed from the University of Washington faculty for being a Communist or a Marxist, I'm not sure which, to debate on the UCLA campus with a colleague of his, a former colleague, from the University of Washington over the issue of dismissal and freedom of thought on the campus at Seattle. The debate was scheduled in what was then known as the Physics Building auditorium. It was limited to graduate students and members of staff, and it was a good debate. I was there, and the two sides were well presented, and I thought no harm was done, but there was a great storm in the Regents that Dykstra had permitted an admitted Communist to speak. So he was under attack and a little bit gun-shy at the time, and so he took it up with Sproul about the Laski invitation. Sproul said, "It's your decision. The use of facilities is under you." But he said, "The Regents

are restless," and I don't know but what he said something like (I can't prove this) "But if I were in your position, I'd think long and hard before I'd allow it to be done." And Dykstra cogitated on this thing and then decided that the facilities would not be available for the Laski lecture. Now the interesting thing is that these two men had known each other rather well. Indeed-at one time when Dykstra was President at the University of Wisconsin, Laski had given a series of lectures there (again the winds of freedom blow) and had been a guest at President Dykstra's house for several days. So they were not strangers, and Laski was deeply offended. I remember very well giving a party for Laski at our house; we must have crammed fifty or sixty people into our living room on the Sunday night, and when I said to Laski, "I'm very sorry that Mr. Dykstra wasn't able to be here, but he goes regularly to his house in Laguna on the weekend, and they just felt with the traffic they wouldn't be able to make it back in time, but he asked me to tell you (Dykstra asked me to tell Laski) that he'd look forward to seeing you at the Garment Workers' reception," which was scheduled for Monday afternoon. Well, Laski turned to the man, Stewart

something or other, who was head of the Hillman

Foundation, and said to him, "I'll bet you two bits he

doesn't show up," and they shook on it. (Laughter)

Well, after the cancellation, the Institute of

Industrial Relations in effect released Laski from his

University appearance. I've forgotten who did it, but

perhaps the Garment Workers rented the Embassy

Auditorium in downtown Los Angeles, which was a very

large auditorium, and it was used mainly by Gerald L.

K. Smith and people of that ilk, right-wing and

fascist groups, and we proceeded with the plan. I

presided over the meeting and introduced Laski. It was
an enormous crowd, a tremendous reception -- lots of

publicity had attended this.

Calciano: Lots of UCLA people?

McHenry: Yes. And union people and community people. And it was quite a great occasion. I remember Jimmy Roosevelt was there, James Roosevelt, and many other people. Now I forgot to tell you about the Garment Workers' reception. I got there reasonably early, and if I remember, the premises in which it was held were the premises of the former Los Angeles City Club.

Dykstra's first job in Los Angeles was as Secretary or Executive Secretary of the City Club, so there was

quite a sentimental tie to the place for Dykstra. And I was standing talking to Laski and this fellow, Stewart Meechum I think his name was, the head of the foundation, and people were drinking and eating and chattering, and I saw two big figures come through the door, and one of them was Dykstra and the other was Paul Dodd, who was Dean of the College of Letters and Science. This was a time when I was Dean of Social Sciences, and Paul later became, of course, President of San Francisco State and is now retired in Northern California. But the two big men came in through the doorway, and I said to Laski, "Here he is now." Laski turned and looked, reached into his vest pocket, pulled out a twenty-five cent piece, picked up the hand of Stewart Meechum, put the two bits there, closed his hand, and went over and shook hands with Dykstra. (Laughter) Well, it was quite an episode, and somehow I had a feeling that this was the time when one stood up and was counted, and if the Regents didn't like it, or Sproul didn't like it, I felt sorry for them because Laski was a recognized political scientist. I had this faint personal tie with him from my London days, and I felt strongly that a campus ought to be a place where almost any legitimate

opinion could be expressed by reputable people. And after all, Laski was one of the leading academic men of England at the time. One little aftermath: in the winter that followed, Dykstra, whose office was near mine (or my office was really near his) when he found something interesting, he used to trot in to see me, walk right in and I'd see this big figure come through the door, and one day he came in, perhaps it was January or so of 1950, just about four or five months before he died, and he had a hearty way, and he popped a small letter - down in front of me with miniature handwriting, smaller than Clark Kerr's even, and said, "Look! I guess he doesn't think so badly of us after all." It was a letter from Laski to Dykstra, and in it he said simply, "I have a student here at LSE who is finishing in June or May, and he wants very much to come to the United States for his graduate study, and anything you can do to help him will be greatly appreciated." And Dykstra took this rather routine thing, handwritten, as a kind of a, "Well I now understand what happened," and he said to me, "Take it over to the department and tell them to fix up this young man." Well the young man was Leonard Freedman, who now leads University Extension at UCLA. He

finished his doctorate, and I have on the shelf at least two books of his on politics, and he, I think, is consulting editor for one of the publishers, and he's an extremely able man working in continuing education. I sent the form to Freedman, and he filled it out and was given a teaching assistantship and went on through in fairly normal time, but a friend of his called John Hutchison was so taken with the idea of coming to California that he copied the form of the graduate application in longhand and filed one also, and he too was granted a teaching assistantship, but he's never quite finished his degree. I was on his committee, and we held him up at one stage, and he's never resumed it. But he works for the University also, I believe for the Institute of Industrial Relations in the north, though I haven't seen him for many years. But Dykstra told me after this episode, the Laski affair, that he had never regretted anything so much in his life as cancelling the use of facilities for Laski.

Calciano: Did the Regents fuss?

McHenry: Well they may have, but I had no contact with the

Regents in those days, and I did realize that the

hostility was quite great and also that my chances of

ever being appointed to anything that the Regents had anything to do with were pretty slight.

### The Tenney Committee

Calciano: Was it because of that, or was it because of some other thing that apparently the State Senate Un-American Activities Committee had you listed on some sort of list. They didn't say you were unpatriotic or anything, but they had you....

McHenry: Now this was earlier; actually it crew out of an organization called The Peoples' Educational Center.

It was an adult education venture launched about 1943; it was an attempt to bring trade unions and others into active participation in adult education and continuing education. The organization flourished for about two years, about '43-45, and then the Tenney - Committee (the Un-American Activities Committee of the State Senate) began to make attacks on it. Now their allegations were that it was Communist dominated, and of course as soon as these charges were made the moderates got off.

Calciano: Including you?

McHenry: Yes, but of course I had another excuse. I was glad to

get off, but I was going on sabbatical leave, and I used that as the excuse for getting off. I didn't want to be one of the rodents who left the ship. (Laughter) Yet it's a virtual impossibility to fight back on these things.

Calciano: The more you protest, the more....

McHenry: Well the fact is that at least one or two people I didn't know to be Communists turned out to be Communists. When the organization was first formed and different groups nominated members of the board, I knew that one of the ladies in it was a Communist. She was killed in an accident, hit by a streetcar, within a year or so, and I assumed after that there were no Communists on the board, and it turned out that two undercover Communists were on the board. But this was a time, you see, when Soviet and American interests in the war were virtually parallel. There was massive American aid to the Russians, and it was a time in which I didn't think on the educational front that it was necessary to be as careful as one would in an ordinary time of, say, cold war. At any rate, I sat on the board, approved teaching appointments; I did not teach myself, but I gave some lectures which were some set lectures I had on problems of the peace and so on

that I gave to the American Institute of Banking and the DAR as well as to this organization. But then the Tenney Committee began to make attacks, and just after the war, and just before I went on leave (it could have been the fall of '45, or the spring of '46) I was called, subpoenaed, along with several other people at UCLA who'd either taught or been members of the board, and I testified before the Senate Un-American Activities Committee. The results of that testimony are printed in one of these red books, annual reports, and I came off pretty well, though some of my colleagues didn't so well. And there is a book summarizing this whole episode of the Tenney Committee written by Edward Barrett, who is the Dean of the Law School now at Davis, and whose son, Doug, is a freshman in Stevenson College.

Calciano: Well.

McHenry: And if you'd like to see the book, I've got it here in the shelves. It's a very important book in the history of American Civil Liberties.

Calciano: I would enjoy seeing it. The Tenney Committee has interested me, although I've never read about it too specifically. I didn't realize it was going that early, '45-46.

McHenry: Yes. As soon as he got into the Senate, let's see,
there may have been an Assembly committee, too, and he
was on the Assembly side for a while, then was State
Senator from Los Angeles County for a number of years,
and indeed in 1952 we in effect ran against each other
for the Congressional seat in the 22nd district.

Calciano: I thought Holt was your opponent.

McHenry: He was in the finals, but in the primaries we both cross-filed, and Tenney was one of the Republicans who filed.

Calciano: Did Holt beat -him?

McHenry: Holt beat him, yes. Also there was a Congressman, a former Congressman, who had represented the Hollywood district for a number of years, his name was Costello, who filed against me in the Democratic primary, and he was eliminated of course as well. But he looked to be a formidable opponent for a while.

Calciano: I'll be getting on to that in a minute, but I want to finish up here. Were you just subpoenaed, or were you actually put on a list of un-American....

McHenry: No.

Calciano: What were the results?

McHenry: I was subpoenaed and testified and came off with I

suppose as nearly a clean bill of health as one could have. But there was still this inference of why would a person, how could a person trained in political science be so naive as to get associated with these people. And it was a reputation that hung around me for a long time.

Calciano: Well now did your liberal stands, the Laski thing,

this other thing -- obviously you have reached quite a

high plateau in your career, but did they at any point

present problems in your career do you think? Or hold

you out of something that you might have wanted?

McHenry: I don't think I've been handicapped in the University,
except that I do think that there was a possibility if
I had been completely non-political, or had kept my
opinions to myself, or had remained a Republican as I
started out, I think it's entirely possible that I
might have been given the Santa Barbara assignment
quite early.

Calciano: Chancellorship?

McHenry: Well it was then the Provostship, it was called.

Calciano: What years do you mean by quite early?

McHenry: Well, the University took Santa Barbara over in 1944-45.

Calciano: Oh, so as a very young man you might have been?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: Was your name considered officially, do you think?

McHenry: I don't know. You'd have to ask Dr. Sproul that. But
Santa Barbara was my home county, and I was then "on
the move" administratively -- that is I was given a
lot of responsibilities quite young, when I was barely
30, and it could have happened. Well at any rate,
there were several administrative things that were
kicking around at the time, and I think that I might
well have been appointed at Santa Barbara, or even
later at Riverside, had it not been for this general
air of suspicion of being pinko or weak on communism
or something of the kind.

### POLITICS

#### The Race for Mayor, 1950

Calciano: I'm going to get into your Congressional race in a minute, but first of all, I can't find anything out about it, and I don't even see it on your Bio-bib, but I understand that you ran for Mayor of Los Angeles two years earlier.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: In 1950?

McHenry: Yes. 1950. It was a kind of a strange campaign. It was a special election. Mayor Bowron, Fletcher Bowron, had been in the office since about 1939. He'd been elected on a recall election in the spring, I think, of '39, defeating Mayor Frank Shaw. Bowron was the reform candidate. He was an odd man; he came off the judicial bench, and he was not a man of the people, and there were a lot of strange things about him. One of them was that he always seemed to be broke, and many of us who were supporters of his were afraid he was being blackmailed.

Calciano: You didn't know?

McHenry: We don't know. I'm almost certain that he was drinking heavily. There was at least one occasion when he was in the countryside that he knocked a utility pole down and hurt himself some, and he unquestionably was inebriated at the time. And by 1949 the forces against him, and these included gamblers and a lot of others who hadn't prospered under his regime, were mounting quite a campaign against him, and eventually they filed recall petitions which qualified for the ballot in November of 1950. Now I was not opposed to Bowron. I actually had voted for him pretty consistently,

perhaps every time he ran....

Calciano: Which was how often?

Which is every four years. I'm just not sure of the McHenry: sequence, but the Mayor of Los Angeles is elected in odd-numbered years in the spring, and when he got his full term I'm not sure, but it probably was '41 and then '45 and then '49. And it was not long after that that recall petitions were filed and qualified and got on the ballot in the fall of 1950, when, incidentally, Jimmy Roosevelt was the Democratic candidate for Governor, and I was sort of principal of the little school of brain trusters who were pumping him full of Californiana once a week. And also it was the epic campaign between Helen Douglas and Richard Nixon for U. S. Senate. Well when these petitions qualified and the recall came up, some of the reform group, who were a little afraid that somebody had something on Bowron, either evidence of blackmail or keeping a mistress or some episode connected with his drinking that they might pull out in the campaign, filed me as a precautionary candidate just in case the campaign went badly.

Calciano: So you and he were both running?

McHenry: On the same side in effect. There was a whole crowd of

perhaps seven people who filed. Two of them were fairly important. One of them was Robert Kenny who had been Attorney General of California, and another, whose name I can't remember at the moment, was fairly prominent in municipal affairs, and the rest of us were just riff-raff and nobodies. So the filing was done as a precaution, and I didn't campaign. I went to meetings where I was invited, and we put out some literature, and I could even find a piece of it. The main piece of literature was sort of on the theme of "Save Los Angeles from crackpots and red hots," the crackpots being this whole field of strange people, and the red hot being obviously Robert Kenny, and he resented it very much. (Laughter) As the campaign wore on, it turned out that they didn't have anything on old Bowron. I voted against the recall myself, and told people that I would. But our people were trying to get more concessions out of Bowron's crowd. You see in the same election under the Los Angeles City Charter you voted on the recall and you voted on a successor, and the incumbent could not be his own successor. That is, he couldn't file again; if he were recalled, he was out. And our people wanted, and when T say "our people," it wasn't very many people, but

Van Griffith, the son of the donor of Griffith Park, the great recreation area in Los Angeles, was the key figure in this. And his strategy was that we couldn't lose; that once the Bowron people voted "no", then they had an opportunity to vote for a successor, and they needed a successor who represented this reform point of view, clean Los Angeles point of view, and they figured that it was a protection to have a candidate they could back in there, and that also they might build up my political stock as a successor to Bowron after the next election. Well our big deal was to get the Bowron people to say, "Vote 'no' on the recall" and then "but for a better tomorrow, vote for McHenry." Or "Take precautions, vote for McHenry." And there were negotiations and negotiations, and of course had they been willing to come out this way, I would have come out for him publicly for a "NO" vote on the recall. Well it miscarried and never happened. The Bowron people were confident enough they could defeat the recall that they just said, "Vote 'no' on the recall, and to hell with all the rest of those guys," and I polled only 15,000 votes. I was third in the city, and, if I remember correctly, both Kenny and the other fellow whose name I can't remember were

ahead of me, and then the rest of them trailed off.

Calciano: But the recall was defeated?

McHenry: It was defeated by quite a margin. But this was the first time my name was ever in public in a political sense.

Calciano: Well now, was it unusual for a University professor to get his name in as a candidate here, or later on for Congress? Of course not too many people get to run for Congress anyway, but were eyebrows raised, or was this just fine?

McHenry: I think some eyebrows were raised. I don't think there was any rule against it. We had had University people run before. I'm not sure how widely it was criticized, and I never had access, I never tried to get access, to the letters of complaint which may have been filed.

Calciano: (Laughter) Better not to know.

McHenry: I was reasonably careful not to use the University's name.

## Candidate for Congress, 1952

Calciano: Now in 1952 when you ran for Congress, I understand that there was a completely new district, right?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: So there was no incumbent. Now there's something about you being accused of being a non-resident or something like this.

McHenry: Yes, I was a non-resident. You see the district consisted of most of San Fernando Valley, or much of San Fernando Valley, and the Hollywood area. And my high school was Van Nuys, which was in the heart of the district. My parents had lived in the Valley from 1925 on, and indeed I first registered to vote there, and was legally a resident there until about 1937, I should think, when I registered in Pennsylvania. But our house in Westwood was well out of the district by two, three miles. But there was nothing in the law requiring one to live in a district.

Calciano: Oh!

McHenry: It was entirely custom.

Calciano: Is there still nothing in the law?

McHenry: Still nothing in the law.

Calciano: How interesting.

McHenry: But politically, it's somewhat advantageous.

Calciano: It's advisable, yes.

McHenry: But I could easily have changed my address legally. I

could have gone through the formality of changing my address to one of our relatives who lived in the district. I decided not to do it. It may have made a difference of five or ten percent, I don't know, but it wouldn't have won the election.

Calciano: How did you decide to run for Congress, or who decided for you? (Laughter)

McHenry: Well I was approached by a group of residents of the district who were active Democrats. The only name that you'd know, probably, is Chet Huntley, the television-radio man. Chet arranged that I should have lunch with them at the Press Club at the Ambassador Hotel, and I'd known him some; indeed I'd been his successor in a radio program on CBS for some time.

Calciano: You had! What program?

McHenry: Oh, it was the Knudsen's Women's Forum. Knudsen's was a dairy products concern in Southern California.

Valley Knudsen was the name of the lady who was the leader in it and was a very strong Republican conservative. But it was a widely listened to radio forum on CBS radio, and it dealt with all kinds of public issues.

Calciano: When were you there?

McHenry: Mostly in 1951. '50-51 maybe, I'm not ... I remember

most clearly some months in '51.

Calciano: Why did you start?

Well, it paid some money. It- was a way of keeping my McHenry: name before the public. It was rather fun. We had a format, and I was always pretty good at writing things on telegraph blanks, and I could write 200-300 words of background material for the ladies and conduct the forum. And on the whole- I think I did a pretty good job. Chet Huntley had done it before me, and Hale Sparks, the University Explorer, followed me. So we all knew each other pretty well and at this Press Club luncheon they raised the question, "Would I?" and I had always thought that a good teacher of political science ought to be a practitioner, usually in some role other than a political one, but I had been a consultant, as you know, to various legislative committees, and indeed the new Director of Finance, Cap Weinberger, I did quite a bit of the background work on his great cause in the Legislature which was the reform of the Alcoholic Beverage Control. And Weinberger, as Assemblyman, had me as a star witness testifying in the Legislature on alcoholic beverage problems.

Calciano: When was this?

McHenry: Well, I'm not sure that I can recall the year, but it was after this period. It was perhaps the mid-fifties.

And we finally got that through. But I was in the radio program, interested in communications, and I enjoyed the opportunity to meet these ladies of diverse backgrounds — the Republican women and the League of Women Voters and various other people — and I did enjoy it, and I was, in effect, fired from the thing before it was over. I would like to have continued it.

Calciano: Why were you fired?

McHenry: Well I think it was largely political. I think Mrs.

Knudsen began to realize that she was helping build up somebody that shouldn't be built up.

Calciano: Oh.

McHenry: And in the end I got notice and turned the thing over amicably to my friend Hale Sparks.

Calciano: So after this you were approached about the

Congressional race, and you decided to go ahead with

it?

McHenry: I did it by stages, and I thought hard about what it would do to the family, and how it might endanger my situation with the University. And I decided eventually to proceed provided that the people who

were trying to persuade me to do so would provide reasonable assurances of money-raising ability and certain other things that I felt were necessary. Then there was a formal sort of selection process; the Congressional District Democratic Organization set up a panel headed by Paul Ziffren, who was then a young lawyer who had fairly recently arrived from Chicago and who has since become a considerable power in the state, and, incidentally, is heading up our fundraising for Stevenson College in Southern California.

Calciano: Oh. (Laughter)

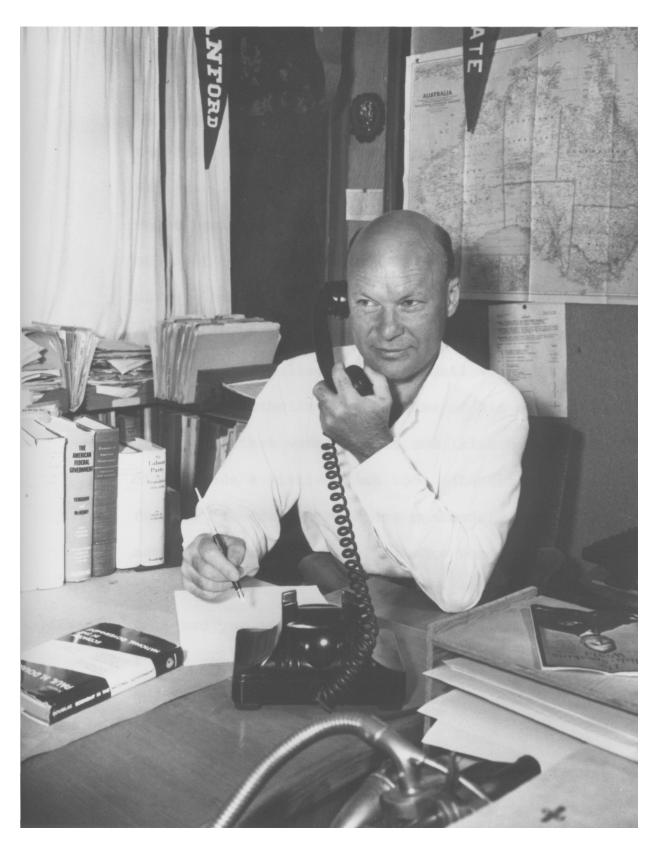
McHenry: And Paul presided, and the leaders of the Democratic clubs and organizations and groups in the county and the central committeemen of the district and so on were there, and there-were other people who wanted to be candidates, and I was reasonably reluctant in saying I in effect didn't want it on a silver platter, but there had to be at least a pewter platter.

(Laughter) And I was adopted as the candidate and filed, and it was quite an exciting spring.

Calciano: Well how did this other fellow get into it? Costello?

McHenry: Costello ran as the unendorsed candidate. He was, of course, Congressman for a part of the district, the Hollywood part, for a number of years. He was a very

conservative Democrat, and at one time, I think it was after the war started in Europe, and he voted ... well I guess I just can't say when it was. Maybe it was after the war. I'm pretty sure it was on the renewal of the draft, and it may have been in 1946 that he cast a vote against the renewal of the draft, and this was very damaging as the Cold War came along. At any rate, at a crucial time he'd voted against the draft, and he had been really an opponent of President Roosevelt within the Democratic party. No love was lost on him by President Truman or the other national leadership of the party, and in the end he polled a rather small vote, largely, I think, a Catholic vote because of his name. You often find that with Italian and Irish names, but mine sounds a little Irish too. (Laughter) At any rate he was not an important



Dean E. McHenry 1952 Congressional Campaign

contender, and if I remember correctly, Holt got more Democratic votes than he did.

Calciano: Well had you and Holt come to grips at this point? I know you cross-filed, but did he mainly battle his Republican opponents and you your Democratic ones, or had you come to....

McHenry: No, I think we began to focus on each other quite early. Holt was fairly recently home, invalided out in Korea. He had been in the V-12 program at USC during the war, World War II, had taken the option of Marine training and was, I think before he was commissioned, along about '45, hurt in an automobile accident, and so he never saw action in World War II. But he did get his Marine commission somehow, and in Korea he got called up or volunteered and was injured by stepping on a land mine and was invalided out, and he ran for office in uniform. Almost all his pictures were with a Marine insignia and so on. Now I'd been commissioned in the Marine Corps in '48 or '49, and it just happened that he was a first lieutenant and I was a captain. But I'd had no active duty at all, and the wounded veteran of Korea had a great advantage on this.

Calciano: The people I spoke with said that it really was a

bitter, dirty campaign.

McHenry: Yes, it was.

Calciano: With one of the slogans saying something about Joe

Holt's been defending America while McHenry's been

home teaching or something like this?

McHenry: At the little red schoolhouse, meaning UCLA.

Calciano: The little red schoolhouse! (Laughter)

McHenry: Yes, and we of course were watching him all the time, analyzing every piece of literature and press release and so on. And we did in the end nail them on libel, and there was a suit that was filed after the - campaign that went on for two and a half - three years, and they finally settled out of court with an apology and a cash payment. And the thing we nailed them on was a press release -- they got out only 16 copies, sent them to the newspapers, and no newspaper published it -- but it was publication in the mimeograph sense; it was a fairly new law really.

Calciano: Distributed to the public even....

McHenry: Well it was distributed to the editors....

Calciano: Well I mean in the eyes of the law....

McHenry: Yes. The newspapers were afraid to use it, because

they thought it was libelous. So instead of suing the newspapers, we were in the fortunate position of suing the campaign committee.

Calciano: What did it say?

McHenry: It said, "While Joe Holt was fighting communism as a student leader at USC, McHenry was faculty advisor of the Young Communist League at UCLA," or something or other like American AYD, American Youth for Democracy, and so on, a fellow-traveling organization at UCLA.

And I had nothing to do with AYD or the Young

Communist League or anything of this kind, and they had no basis for it. But it's kind of interesting how these things can be fabricated. They had no source for it at all, and it was just made out of whole cloth by some PR man I guess.

Calciano: Was that as close as he came to calling you a teacher of communists or communism?

McHenry: No. There were lots of other things done orally on the whispering circuit and so on that were probably worse, but this was the only thing we could nail him on.

Calciano: Well now it had just been two years earlier that Helen

Gahagan Douglas and Richard Nixon had had a go at it.

Was calling people "Commies" just part of the ritual

down in Southern California then, or....

McHenry: Yes. Of course Nixon did that all over the state. And it was a popular pastime there's no doubt.

Calciano: You were in the unfortunate position of being on the receiving end.

Well I'm sure I had something like a (I'm McHenry: psychoanalyzing myself now) something like the "Quixote Complex" -- I wanted to ride at windmills at the time. I was very, very upset by McCarthyism and by Nixonism and their methods -- these brass-knuckle methods of just destroying anybody who stood up to them. And I sort of felt that more important than winning was getting these guys in a court of law and trying to get some reasonable rules that could be established. And I took a licking, and it was awfully hard on my pride; my ego was shattered; here I was in my own home territory, and I got hit by this thing. While I ran well ahead of Stevenson in the district, I should have done much better had it not been for the Red scare. And afterwards I decided -- I was tenacious and I'm stubborn as the devil -- and I just said, "Well, regardless of the consequences, I'm going to bring these guys to their knees," and it took a long time. Fortunately we were in Australia one of the years that this was pending in court, and that helped

a little bit to relieve the children of the anxiety of this thing.

Calciano: Oh. Do you mean people were making comments, and....

McHenry: Well the "How's it going?" and so on. And there were plenty of occasions in which at school it was tough on the children; they were exhilarated in a way, and yet they hated to have these terrible things said.

Calciano: Daddy's being attacked, yes. Well did you get a fair amount of publicity on the court thing and on your victory or riot?

McHenry: Yes. But the other side put out a press release which was used in some newspapers that made it look as if it were a draw. But most of the newspapers carried all or a part of the apology which was dictated.

Calciano: Who carried the expense of the legal battle?

McHenry: Well we did, and....

Calciano: "We" meaning the McHenrys?

McHenry: Yes, the McHenry family, and the lawyer, David

Mellinkoff, who is now a professor of law at UCLA, but
then was in private practice, did it without fee. And
when we got the settlement out of court, which was a
token settlement of something like \$5000 or something
of the kind, we paid all the expenses out of that, and

they took up most of it of course. But we felt that it was a pretty good vindication under the circumstances, and I don't know whether it deterred these people or not, but you see the real sinews behind a court case of this kind, and mind you, almost everybody advised me that a libel suit in the political arena can do nothing but harm to the guy who brings it, but I didn't take this advice. But the real sinews in the thing, and the thing that really hurt those

McCarthyites and Nixonites, was that once this suit was filed, they couldn't borrow money; they couldn't move financially. No bank would make them a loan on a house; they were just frozen for two and a half years.

Calciano: Why was this?

McHenry: Well, the financial institutions, when they run a check on a loan, find that the people are under this cloud, and one of the real things that caused the Holt family, and his father was extremely wealthy, they were the Mayfair Markets, and a great dairy company that held the Mayfair Markets, and one of the reasons that the old man eventually came through and the lawyers advised an out-of-court settlement was that they had the pressure of five or six of the defendants who had been Joe Holt's friends and supporters who

couldn't build a house, who couldn't buy a house, who couldn't get loans on their businesses, who were just locked for two, two and a half, or three years.

Calciano: Why did you agree to an out-of-court settlement? It - sounds as if you had them over the barrel.

McHenry: Well, I'm not so sure. This is an area of new law, and I didn't want to have my academic career eclipsed indefinitely, and if we'd had a case in which the defendants came through with a court decision adverse to me and for them, it could have done a good deal of harm. Further, I think the decisive factor in the thing was the health of my attorney. He felt that he could not go through a trial, and that he'd have to turn it over to someone else. And that was the last straw; that was the thing that finally decided us to give it up, or to accept the out-of-court settlement.

Calciano: Would this stand have hurt his practice in some ways too, perhaps, or not?

McHenry: No, I think not. He just had some kind of an internal condition that caused him to cut down on his law practice, and appearances in court were just such that he worried too much about cases. Teaching law doesn't bother him. He went through a period after that of virtually retiring from practice and looking after

certain of his investments and business practices and writing a book on the language of the law which is a very important work. But David's family were old friends of ours; I knew his father, Albert, and his mother, Helen. We were in good causes together. One brother is city editor of the <a href="Chronicle">Chronicle</a>, when it publishes\* -- that's Abe. Another brother is Dean of the Medical School at UCLA now; he wasn't then, but he is now. So it's quite a distinguished family.

Calciano: Holt, as you said, was a milk producer, or part of a dairy company....

McHenry: Arden Farms.

Calciano: One of your friends speculated that the actions you'd taken on the milk marketing board in earlier years might have been part of the cause of the bitterness. I wondered whether this was reading in more than is there or not?

McHenry: I'd never thought of that. I doubt it. I really never heard of J. Frank Holt that early. You see the Arden Farms was a company that was founded in the Northwest, I believe, by at least some people who had gone broke in Winnipeg in the wheat trade. A surprising number of

<sup>\*</sup>Ed. note: At the time of this interview, the San Francisco Chronicle was not publishing because of a strike.

people went broke in Winnipeg, Manitoba, and resettled in the United States in various lines, and this was one of them. And the partner of J. Frank Holt in the founding of this big company....

Calciano: That's the father?

McHenry: Yes. ... was the father of one of the women in my campaign.

Calciano: (Laughter) Very interesting.

McHenry: So we knew a good deal about the empire and what had happened. Mrs. Monte Factor was her name\*, and Monte, her husband, was treasurer of at least one part of our campaign -- I think it was the primary part. He has a business in Beverly Hills, her husband does, but I've forgotten the name of her family, her maiden name.

Calciano: One person commented to me that some people at the time felt that if you had run a little harder you might have won. Do you think that you were running as hard as you could, or....

McHenry: Well, I think the residence factor I could have corrected. I think I ran as hard as I could otherwise.

Calciano: How much did you lose by?

McHenry: A factor of about 3 to 2. And it would have been

almost an impossibility to have won, given the Red scare, looking back on it.

Calciano: When you went into the thing, did you think you had a chance to win or not?

McHenry: Oh yes. I thought on election night I had a chance to win.

Calciano: Oh?

McHenry: Which shows what an optimist I am. (Laughter) I felt that the people really wouldn't be taken in by the Red scare, but they were.

Calciano: There was a lot of speculation at the University at that time about whether you'd stay in politics for life if you won, and apparently you'd never say.

McHenry: No, I think I said that I wanted to serve a term in

Congress and see what it was like, and I felt I'd be a

better teacher and student of politics if I had that

experience. I had known several political scientists

who went into politics. One of them was George Outland

of the Santa Barbara campus. George became a

Congressman and served a good many years, and after he

was defeated, he joined the faculty of San Francisco

State. There was another man who had been at Wisconsin

who had been McCarthy's Democratic opponent in 1946.

<sup>\*</sup> The Factors now have a daughter in UCSC -- D.E.McHenry 1/23/71

He'd been a Congressman and then was McCarthy's opponent for the Senate in '46 and got wiped out. I can't think of his name -- it had a "Mac" on it -- and he came to teach at Occidental after his defeat by McCarthy. At any rate, both these guys, after they returned to academic life, spent a good deal of their teaching time telling stories. They would say, "Now that reminds me of a time in the Ways and Means Committee," "That reminds me of the time when Senator So-and-so asked me to handle his bill in the house." And then they'd go on and relate these stories. And I was forewarned in effect by this that I wasn't going to stay so long that I would reminisce. I suppose there's no reason why I shouldn't tell you, since this is going to be locked up, that the thing that I wanted perhaps most to do in politics was to be Governor of California.

Calciano: Oh?

McHenry: This was an ambition that goes back at least to my
early twenties, and I thought this was one route that
might be possible, one thing to that end that might
have worked out.

Calciano: Yes. That would have been a very logical stepping stone. By the way, whatever happened to Holt?

McHenry: Oh. He won in '52, in '54, and in '56. He served eight years, and we beat him in '60. Oh he withdrew, finally; he didn't run. But the votes were there to beat him. And one of my young supporters, a lawyer called James Corman, who had been, incidentally, a Marine officer in the war, in World War II, was our candidate, and I still send campaign contributions and take a real interest, and still get his newsletter. He's one of the best members of the House we have from California.

Calciano: What kind of member was Holt?

McHenry: Oh, he was terrible. Boastful and loud and didn't work at his committee assignments. He grew enormously fat, just 300 pounds and....

Calciano: Oh good heavens!

McHenry: And he's now working, I believe, for the Van Nuys

Chamber of Commerce.

Calciano: Where he can be boastful and.... (Laughter)

McHenry: Well he may have calmed down and become a decent citizen, I don't know. I always regarded him as a lightweight intellectually despite his physical size, and as a playboy; just a poor rich boy that papa decided, "If little Joe wants to have a seat in the

House of Representatives then by golly, we're going to buy him one." And he was completely unqualified for the office; perhaps the <a href="Least">Least</a> qualified person to sign up. But his timing was perfect. And mine was about as bad as you could get.

### Assembly Interim Committee on Metropolitan Boroughs

Calciano: Moving back a few years, I notice that you were advisor to the Assembly Interim Committee on Metropolitan Boroughs in '49 and '50. Now why that particular committee?

McHenry: Well, I knew quite a bit about London. Indeed I guess
the first paper I ever published was on the government
of London, and I was very much interested as a citizen
in finding some way in which the Los Angeles
metropolitan area could be divided into smaller units.
Here's a theme that does connect with Santa Cruz -this search for a sense of community. And the
Legislature had a committee headed by a man who is
still in the Legislature, Assemblyman Vincent Thomas,
and they asked for help, and Winston Crouch and I, who
had been colleagues and had written together a good
deal about California, both helped the committee write

its report and suggested ways in which it'd be possible to divide, for example, the city of Los Angeles into a series of boroughs that could be self-governing and could give the local communities a sense of participating. Actually there's a provision both in the state constitution under -which this could be done and under the city charter of Los Angeles. And Vincent Thomas, the Assemblyman, represented the Harbor district, which was itself quite interested in this, and I'd lived most of my younger years, younger adult years in San Fernando Valley; which also was quite interested in this. They published a report which I guess we wrote and then the interest died out and nothing ever happened.

Calciano: Was it the wealthier districts that were more interested in this?

McHenry: No, I think the more remote districts, physically remote.

# The Little Hoover Commission for Los Angeles

Calciano: Now in this same period, 1950 and '51, you served on The Little Hoover Commission for Los Angeles.

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: What did that entail?

McHenry:

Well, it was a study of Los Angeles City, primarily the administrative organization, and I think my chief interest was in doing something about the commissiondominated municipal government. The city had a very old-fashioned arrangement under which virtually every department of government had a citizen's committee or commission at the head of it instead of vesting administrative authority in heads of departments. There was always this commission which intervened in administrative affairs. And one of the embarrassments was that my sponsor and dear friend, Van Griffith, who'd clone so much with me -- we'd worked together in civic affairs, and he more than anyone else pushed me into that mayoralty filing -- was a firm believer in these citizen's commissions. But The Little Hoover Commission worked hard at trying to draw up different ways of organizing the administrative structure, and most of us were convinced that the proper way was to vest administrative authority in the mayor, or we wanted a city manager, really. Our first choice was to have a city manager, or a chief administrative officer.

Calciano: That was politically impossible to get at that time?

McHenry: Yes it was and still is. And these commissions still

exist, and Mayor Yorty has found various ways of loading them with people so that he gets pretty fair cooperation -- he's been in office long enough so that he's gotten most of them appointed by him, and he gets his policies fairly well down the line. But it's still a sleeping giant, the city of Los Angeles is. Not very well organized, a troublesome council, and many other things that need reform. Incidentally, I was drawn into that by my former professor, and my wife's former professor, at Stanford, Ed Cottrell -- he's now dead. But he was with the Haynes Foundation and as such was asked to organize this, and he got me involved in it.

Calciano: Did he think of you because of your familiarity with metropolitan boroughs and so forth, or....

McHenry: Yes. And I was at the time Chairman of Political Science at UCLA, and I'd shown an interest in this from graduate school days on.

Calciano: Well you didn't get rid of the commission system; did you get anything done that was worth the time?

McHenry: Well we filed a report, and most of these things turn out that way, except I've had the luck in the higher education surveys that I've worked on that <u>all</u> of them resulted in action. But not the same with studies of cities and state agencies except that in the Alcoholic

Beverage Control we, thanks to Cap Weinberger's sense of timing, eventually got that through the Legislature and approved.

Calciano: What was the change? From what to what?

McHenry: In alcoholic beverage? Oh. We had a scandalous arrangement under which the State Board of Equalization, an elected body, administered liquor permits. And we had a man in Southern California called Bonelli, who had virtually the whole of Southern California in his Equalization district, about half the population of the state, and he apparently was bought and sold. Interesting thing, because he'd been a professor of political science at Occidental, an elder of the Presbyterian church, and a reformer in politics.

Calciano: You'd think he'd be above that, wouldn't you?

McHenry: Yes, yes.

Calciano: And so you changed it to....

McHenry: To a regular administrative department with a Director of Alcoholic Beverages, ABC, appointed by the Governor, and with a proper review board on denials and so on.

### STUDIES ON HIGHER EDUCATION

## The Report on the University of Nevada

Calciano: You said a moment ago that commission reports don't very often get action, but you've been lucky that your higher education ones have. I thought you must have been psychic because the next question I have sitting here on my lap is, "How did you get your job as Director of the University of Nevada higher education study?"

McHenry: Well it came about from two directions. One that I've not told you about was in 1950, in the spring of '50, the Regents of the University of Nevada asked me if I'd be interested in the Presidency, and I said I would. I went over and met with them, and we talked a good deal, and the thing was warm, and I didn't find out until afterwards what happened. But I was scheduled to go off to England in the summer of '50, and I took a "Summer Session Abroad" group, and the thing hadn't been settled at the time I left, so I wrote the Chairman of the Board a letter saying, "Undoubtedly this will be settled while I am away, and therefore I want to tell you the conditions under which I will accept." And I sent that off, and while I was in Europe I was going from embassy to embassy,

one, expecting to be ordered to active duty in Korea, checking with the Naval Attaché each place to see if the orders had been issued because the Marines had announced that they were calling up all reserve officers, and the other, looking for this letter from the Regents of the University of Nevada. Neither of them ever came. When I came back, the Regents announced that they had appointed Malcolm Love, who is the President now of San Diego State. In after years, later years, as recently as two years ago, I've got little pieces of what happened inside the board. Apparently there was a majority, and at one stage I was elected President of the University of Nevada in 1950, and then this letter came and they debated a good deal about my condition that I must be appointed a professor of political science and be given some opportunity to teach, and that was one of the things. And the conservative group in the board, headed by a local undertaker, was so vigorous in wanting me that....

Calciano: The conservative one?

McHenry: Yes. ... that the liberal member of the board got very suspicious (I've pieced this together) and actually voted against me.

Calciano: (Laughter) Guilt by association.

And it was such a mixed-up situation, and I was not McHenry: there to confer with, and eventually Malcolm Love was elected. To carry the Nevada thing further, two years. later Love went to San Diego, and I got a call from the Chairman of the Board -- I can visualize sitting in my study on Holmby Avenue when the call came through. And he said, "This time we're able to offer. you, now and directly, the Presidency to take office on July 1st." And I said, "I'm awfully sorry, but I've made commitments in a campaign that I just can't renege on." "What about after the campaign?" And I said, "Well, I can't give you any assurances, because if I were elected, I'd have to serve." So it was dropped, and they elected Stout, who was the man at Nevada as President who caused all the trouble fired faculty members who had tenure and did all kinds of things. So I was known in Nevada.

Calciano: Stout's no longer there?

McHenry: No, no, no. The investigation of '56-57 pretty much sounded the death knell for him.

Calciano: Well whoever is there now is a former high school student of an aunt of mine. (Laughter) I was hoping it wasn't this fellow who fired tenured professors.

McHenry: No, no. They've got a Chancellor at Reno, which means what it means in the California system, but they're still looking for a President. Charlie Armstrong, who came in about '57, resigned six months ago, and there's a vacancy in the Presidency.

Calciano: Yes, Armstrong is the one who was my aunt's pupil.

McHenry: Well so I was known strongly in the Nevada faculty and enthusiastically in the faculty throughout this period. I'd met a good many of them and my stock was high with the faculty. And then it just happened that the investigation came under the jurisdiction of the Legislative Counsel Bureau.

Calciano: Now which investigation?

McHenry: Of the University of Nevada. The Legislature's resolution to investigate the University of Nevada was referred to the Legislative Counsel Bureau. The number two man in Carson City, and the number two man of this agency, which was a sort of a research arm of the Legislature of Nevada, was a fellow called Westberg, who was sort of a graduate student in political science and hadn't quite finished at USC. And he was favorably impressed with me, and it was by reputation. We'd never known each other. But he and his mentor, his chief, called through and asked if I'd be

interested, and I said I'd like to talk about it, and they flew down from Carson City and met me in Los Angeles, came to the house, and talked about this investigation.

Calciano: Now you keep saying "this investigation." Was it the investigation of the President, or....

McHenry: Of the University of Nevada.

Calciano: Of the whole University?

McHenry: Yes.

Calciano: As a result of Stout firing tenured professors or something else?

McHenry: Well, an accumulation of grievances so that the

Legislature and the public realized that something was

wrong. The firing of the professors was one thing, and

the loose handling of money was another. Generally

there were all kinds of signs of discord.

Calciano: And do they have a Board of Regents that the Legislature was capable of overriding by investigating?

McHenry: Well not overriding, but looking in to.

Calciano: It's much the same as in California?

McHenry: Except their board is popularly elected in Nevada.

Calciano: Okay. Now (laughter) proceed.

McHenry: So they gave me a contract which I signed, which I drew up really and signed, which named me as Director, authorized me to employ who I liked to help, and to produce a report on what's wrong with the University of Nevada.

Calciano: It sounds as if it would be kind of a scary thing to undertake?

McHenry: Well it was in some ways, and yet it was a lot of valuable experience I got out of it. And so we went into the investigation, and I got good people to work with me: Arnold Joyal, then President of Fresno State; Peter Odegard (he died recently) was then Chairman of Political Science at Berkeley, but had been three years President of Reed College; the Academic Vice president of the University of Utah, Homer Durham, who is now President of Arizona State University; and Richard Lillard, who had written the best book on Nevada, called Desert Challenge, and who was a man I'd known -- he'd been my colleague at UCLA, but had gone back to Los Angeles City College as a teacher. And this was the basic team that conducted the survey -we called it a survey team.

Calciano: And the year?

McHenry: The year was 1956-57. The report is dated '57, and

I'll loan you a copy if you'd like, because the thing is I'm rather proud of some of the writing and the way things were done.\*

Calciano: I would like to see it. And the investigation lasted how many months?

McHenry:

Oh, it covered perhaps about six months, and we went up weekends and between semesters and Easter week and so on. And the report then was published by the Legislature, and it had some dynamite in it. One of them was the enlargement of the Board of Regents, to make it large enough to be more representative of the state and also to dilute the majority that was supporting this man Stout. We didn't say that of course. And we had a lot of philosophical things in it, and we investigated each school and college, and in most cases we brought in a team of experts, another group of experts, who came in for brief periods, and they reported on the School of Mines and how it was doing and so on -- there was a special study of student services. The President was extremely hostile, and when I presented this in the Senate chamber and was subjected to questioning, some of his henchmen had

<sup>\*</sup>The University of Nevada, An Appraisal, Bulletin Number 28, Nevada Legislative Counsel Bureau, December 1956. (Printed State Printing Office, Carson City, Nevada, 1957)

given the Senators questions to ask me that went back to this old People's Educational Center and alleged activities of a subversive nature.

Calciano: Oh, gosh.

McHenry: And we were able to answer this satisfactorily, and some of the most conservative of the State Senators were very firmly in favor of the reforms. I didn't go back to Nevada after this last presentation until I was invited to come back. Oh, I guess Don Clark and I went over to look at the design of the library -- one of my former graduate students, Dave Heron, is the librarian there -- and we went over to see the late model designed library, and I saw a lot of the faculty people I had known, and within a matter of weeks they had invited me to come back and to give (this was after I was Chancellor here) -- they have an endowed lectureship -- to come back and be the lecturer on this. I did so. And then, oh, was it '66? I was awarded an honorary degree, an LL.D. (I had a Litt.D. awarded in 1963 by University of Western Australia.) So the whole thing had a kind of happy ending in a way, but it's still a difficult job being President of the University of Nevada, and I'm probably pretty lucky I didn't ever accept it.

# Report on Higher Education in Kansas City

Calciano: Was it right after this that Kansas asked you to do a report?

McHenry: Yes. Kansas City, Missouri.

Calciano: Was that higher education also?

McHenry: Yes. The report is called Higher Education in The Kansas City Area, \* I think. And here again there were personal connections. A man that I'd known well in my Pennsylvania days, Homer Wadsworth, is the senior foundation official for Kansas City Association of Trusts and Foundations. The University of Kansas City, as it was called then, was in deep financial and other trouble, and they needed help, and representing the community leaders, Homer Wadsworth contacted me and asked me if I would be willing, and I went back and talked with them and agreed to conduct a survey, not only of the University, but of the local junior college and the small colleges that are around in the area, some of them Catholic, one of them Catholic at any rate. And that survey was '57, along about the year '57. And incidentally, I got that report out

<sup>\*</sup> Bound mimeographed report, Higher Education in Kansas City; Survey of Higher Education in the Kansas City Area, McHenry, Dean E. et al, assisted by Community Studies, Inc., Sept., 1957.

recently and read it. I recently gave the Cockfair

Lecture, an endowed lecture they have, at what is now

the University of Missouri, Kansas City. One of the

recommendations, or one of the possibilities we

suggested, was that this private institution, Kansas

City University, become a campus of the University of

Missouri, and that was the ultimate solution, and it's

having real pains of adjusting to this new

relationship.

Calciano: Do you think it was sound advice?

McHenry: I think it was good advice. I think the University of
Missouri has got a lot to learn about colonialism and
empire and commonwealth, and of course the newspaper
and television reporters asked me a lot of questions
about that while I was there last December. But that
survey was interesting, and again I was invited to
choose my own colleagues, and we had a good time
making the study, and we had an organization to do the
statistics and the interviewing, a community studies
organization that was just employed to do the job, and
they interviewed largely by phone every high school
graduate, well they got over 90% of the high school
graduates in June of '57 or their families about where
people had gone and why and under what circumstances

would you have gone locally and what the considerations were. It wasn't a bad report. I think it was a pretty good report.

Calciano: It sounds as if you take greater pride, though, in the Nevada one?

McHenry: Well I think the Nevada one took more time, and there were a lot more political repercussions. I think it was probably, at least parts of it were, better written. Richard Lillard had elegant style. He's written a lot, and it was, it was more exciting, but....

Calciano: Now in 1957 you also served as Special Consultant to

The Carnegie Project on Governing Powers of the

University. Was that an outgrowth of one of these
things?

McHenry: Well I was known a bit for these studies, and that was why, I'm sure, I was brought in. Harold Dodd, a former President of Princeton University on retirement, had been set up with a study by Carnegie while these things were fresh in his mind, and it really involved very little except reading a manuscript and talking to the man. The one meeting that was held was in New York; I went back, and it's notable in part because that's the first time I met Robert Wert, who shortly

afterwards came to Stanford as Vice-Provost, and who is the new President of Mills College.

Calciano: Oh! Now I remember the name.

McHenry: And I can now say that not only is he our Charter Day

speaker in May, but we're awarding him an honorary

degree, his first.

Calciano: Very good.

Trans: Doris Johnson

Typed: Doris Johnson

Digitized: TriAxial Data Systems

#### RESEARCH

Listed here are some of the sources used by the editor in preparing for the interviews contained in this and the two following volumes.

- Chancellor McHenry's official Bio-Bibliographies from 1939 through 1961.
- UCLA yearbooks.
- UCLA, UCB, and UCSC General Catalogs.
- Notes compiled by the UCLA Oral History Office from UCLA Archives and their own oral history volumes.
- A transcript in rough form of an interview with Dean McHenry conducted by Verne Stadtman on August 15, 1967.
- Long Range Development Plan, University of California, Santa Cruz, John Carl Warnecke and Associates, 1963.
- Academic Plan, University of California, Santa Cruz, 1965-1975.
- Files of consultants' reports and planning ideas for UCSC from 1962 to 1964.
- The Santa Cruz Sentinel, 1961-1969.
- The Watsonville Pajaronian, 1961-1969.
- City on a Hill Press and its predecessors, <u>The Cowell</u> Pioneer, The Campus News, and The Fulcrum, 1965-1969.
- The Libre and other unofficial student publications, 1968-1969.
- Student Interviews: 1967, edited by Elizabeth Spedding Calciano, Santa Cruz, 1968, 283pp.

### RESEARCH (continued)

Unrecorded interviews with the following people:

- Robert Hibbits, Lompoc, California, childhood friend. Telephone interview October 19, 1967
- Prof. Jack Morrison, Athens, Ohio, college friend. Telephone interview October 26, 1967
- Prof. Winston W. Crouch, Los Angeles, UCLA colleague. Telephone interview November 1, 1967
- Prof. J.A.C. Grant, Los Angeles, UCLA colleague. Telephone interview November 1, 1967
- Prof. Russell H. Fitzgibbon, Santa Barbara, former UCLA colleague.

  Telephone interview November 1, 1967
- Donald T. Clark, University Librarian, UCSC. Interviews on October 23, 1967, and April 29, 1968
- Page Smith, Provost of Cowell College and Professor of Historical Studies, UCSC.
  Interview October 24, 1967
- Byron Stookey, Director of Academic Planning, UCSC. Interview April 29, 1968
- Karl Lamb, Associate Professor of Government and Assistant Dean of the Graduate Division, UCSC. Interview May 1, 1968
- Stanley Stevens, Map Librarian, University Library, UCSC, and member of the Board of Directors of the American Civil Liberties Union, Santa Cruz Chapter.

  Interview late April or early May 1968
- Ray Collett, Assistant Professor of Geography, Crown College, UCSC.
  Interview late April or early May 1968
- Rita Berner (now Rita B. Bottoms), Special Collections Librarian, University Library, UCSC. Interview late April or early May 1968

Elizabeth Spedding Calciano was born in Iowa in 1939 and lived in Ames, Iowa, until her college years. She received an A.B. cum laude in history from Radcliffe College in 1961 and an M.A. from Stanford University in 1962. She is married to a physician and is the mother of three children. The Calcianos moved to the Santa Cruz area in 1962 and on July 1, 1963, Mrs. Calciano became the Editor of the Regional History Project in a half-time capacity. Several times in the past few years she has also taught a course on the history of Santa Cruz County for University Extension.